

Vol. XIX, No. 1]

[January, 1977

पुराणम्  
PURĀṆĀ

( Half-yearly Bulletin of the Purāṇa-Department )

*With the financial assistance from the Ministry of Education,  
Government of India*

VASANTA-PAÑCAMI NUMBER

आत्मा पुराणं वेदानाम्



ALL-INDIA KASHIRAJ TRUST  
FORT, RAMNAGAR, VARANASI

Annual Subs.—Inland Rs. 30

Foreign £ 3.00

## सम्पादक-मण्डल

पद्मभूषण पण्डितराज श्री राजेश्वरशास्त्री द्रविड ;

अध्यक्ष, साङ्गवेद विद्यालय, रामघाट, वाराणसी ।

पद्मभूषण डा. वे० राघवन्, एम. ए., पी-एच. डी. ;

भू. पू. अध्यक्ष, संस्कृत विभाग, मद्रास विश्वविद्यालय, मद्रास ।

डा. लुडविक स्टर्नबाख, एल-एल. डी. ;

प्रोफेसर, भारतीय विद्या,

पेरिस विश्वविद्यालय, पेरिस (सोरबोने) ।

श्री आनन्दस्वरूप गुप्त, एम. ए., शास्त्री ; उपनिदेशक,

पुराण-विभाग, सर्वभारतीय काशिराजन्यास,

फोर्ट रामनगर, वाराणसी ।

### EDITORIAL BOARD

Padma-Bhushan Paṇḍita-rāja Śrī Rājeśvara Śāstrī Draviḍa ;  
Principal, Sāṅga-Veda-Vidyālaya, Varanasi.

Padma-Bhushan Dr. V. Raghavan, M. A., Ph. D. ;  
Rtd. Professor and Head of the Sanskrit Dept.,  
Madras University, Madras.

Dr. Ludwik Sternbach, LL. D. ; Prof. of Indology,  
University of Paris, Paris (Sorbonne).

Shri Anand Swarup Gupta, M. A., Shastri ; Asstt. Director,  
Purāṇa-Deptt., All-India Kashiraj Trust.

### EDITOR-IN-CHARGE

Shri Anand Swarup Gupta

### ASSTT. EDITORS

Dr. Ganga Sagar Rai, M. A., Ph. D.

Dr. Giorgio Bonazzoli

लेखकमहोदयैः प्रकटीकृता विचारास्तेषामेव स्वायत्ताः,

न पुनस्ते सम्पादकान् न्यासं च निबध्नन्ति

Authors are responsible for their views, which do not  
bind the Editors and the Trust.

Authors are requested to use standard system of transliteration  
and phonetic spellings when writing Sanskrit words in Roman letters.  
They are also requested to preferably use Devanāgarī letters for  
Sanskrit ślokas and prose passages.

## पुराणम्—PURĀṆA

Vol. XIX., No 1]

वसन्तपञ्चम्यङ्कः

[January 24, 1977

### लेखसूची—Contents

- |  | Pages   |
|--|---------|
| 1. देवैः कृतं पराशक्ति-स्तवनम् [Eulogy of Parā-śakti by Gods]<br>with notes by Sri A. S. Gupta   | 1-7     |
| 2. The Sahyādrīkhaṇḍa : Some Problems concerning<br>A text critical Edition of a Purāṇic Text<br>[सह्याद्रिखण्डम्—तस्य पाठसमीक्षितसंस्करणविषयको विमर्शः]<br>By Dr. Stephen Hillyer Levitt;<br>Dept. of Anthropology, University of<br>Denver, Colorado, 80210 (U. S. A ) | 8-40    |
| 3. The Holy Places of West India As Mentioned<br>in the Skanda Purāṇa<br>[स्कन्दपुराणोक्तानि पश्चिमभारतस्य तीर्थानि]<br>By Dr. Umakanta Thakur; Darjeeling   | 41-80   |
| 4. Prayāga and its Kumbha Melā<br>[प्रयागस्तत्रत्या कुम्भमेला च]<br>By Dr. Giorgio Bonazzoli;<br>All India Kashiraj Trust  | 81-179  |
| 5. Cārvāka Theory of Jaradgavā<br>[जरद्गवायाश्चार्वाकमतं]<br>By Dr. Ganesh Thite;<br>Centre of Advanced Study in Sanskrit,<br>University of Poona.   | 180-182 |
| 6. पुराणं वेदः [Purāṇa is Veda]<br>श्री अनन्त शर्मा;<br>राजकीय महाविद्यालय, प्रतापगढ़, चित्तौड़गढ़, राजस्थान   | 183-213 |

7. A preliminary Essay in systematic Arrangement of the Purāṇa with special reference to the legend of Yama's birth.

[पुराणानां यथोचितसंनिवेशविषये प्रारम्भिको विचारः—

यमोत्पत्तिविषयकाख्यानस्य संदर्भे]

214-232

By *Y. Matsunami*

8. Notes and Comments

233-237

9. Activities of the All India Kashiraj Trust

[सर्वभारतीयं काशिराजन्यासस्य कार्यविवरणम्]

238 249

## देवैः कृतं पराशक्ति-स्तवनम्

(देवीभागवतम् ४.१९.१०-२०)

देवा ऊचुः ॥

<sup>१</sup>ऊर्णनाभाद् यथा तन्तुर्विस्फुलिङ्गा<sup>२</sup> विभावसोः ।  
तथा जगद् यदेतस्या निर्गतं तां नता वयम् ॥१  
यन्मायाशक्तिसंक्लृप्तं जगत् सर्वं चराचरम् ।  
तां चितं भुवनाधीशां स्मरामः करुणार्णवाम् ॥२  
<sup>३</sup>यदज्ञानाद् भवोत्पत्तिर्यज्ज्ञानाद् भवनाशनम् ।  
संविद्रूपां च तां देवीं स्मरामः सा प्रचोदयात् ॥३  
<sup>४</sup>महालक्ष्म्यै च विद्महे सर्वशक्त्यै च धीमहि ।  
तन्नो देवी प्रचोदयात् ॥४  
मातर्नताः स्म भुवनार्तिहरे प्रसीद  
शन्नो विधेहि कुरु कार्यमिदं दयाद्रे ।  
भारं हरस्व विनिहत्य सुरारिवर्गं  
मह्या महेश्वरि सतां कुरु शं भवानि ॥५  
यद्यम्बुजाक्षि दयसे न सुरान् कदाचित्  
किं ते क्षमा रणमुखेऽसिशरैः प्रहर्तुम् ।

1. cf. *Muṇḍakopaniṣad* 1.1.7 :—

यथोर्णनाभिः सृजते गृह्णते च  
यथा पृथिव्यामोषधयः संभवन्ति ।  
यथा सतः पुरुषात् केशलोमानि  
तथाऽक्षरात् संभवतीह विश्वम् ॥

(“यथैते दृष्टान्तास्तथा विलक्षणं सलक्षणं च निमित्तान्तरानपेक्षाद्.....  
अक्षरात् संभवति इह संसारमण्डले विश्वं समस्तं जगत् ॥” शा० भा०)

2. cf. *ibid.* 2.1.1. :—

यथा सुदीप्तात् पावकाद् विस्फुलिङ्गाः  
सहस्रशः प्रभवन्ते सरूपाः ।  
तथाऽक्षराद् विविधा सौम्य भावाः  
प्रजायन्ते तत्र चैवापि यन्ति ॥

3. यथा रज्ज्वज्ञानाद् सर्पोत्पत्तिर्यथा च रज्जुज्ञानात् सर्पनाशः । तद्वत्

cf. *Tilaka Comm. of Śaiva Nīlakaṇṭha.*

4. cf. *Devī-Atharvaśiṛṣa-Up* 7. :—

महालक्ष्मीं च विद्महे सर्वसिद्धिं च धीमहि ।  
तन्नो देवी प्रचोदयात् ॥

५ एतत् त्वयैव गदितं ननु यक्षरूपं  
 धृत्वा तृणं दह हुताश पदाभिलापैः ॥६  
 कंसः कुजोऽथ यवनेन्द्रसुतश्च केशी  
 बाह्रेंद्रथो वकवकीखरशाल्वमुख्याः ।  
 येऽन्ये तथा नृपतयो भुवि सन्ति तांस्त्वं  
 हत्वा हरस्व जगतो भरमाशु मातः ॥७  
 ये विष्णुना न विहिताः किल शंकरेण  
 ये वा निगृह्य जलजाक्षि पुरंदरेण ।  
 ते ते मुखं सुखकरं सुसमीक्षमाणाः  
 संख्ये शरैर्निहता निज लीलया ते ॥८  
 शक्तिं विना हरिहरप्रमुखाः सुराश्च  
 नैवेश्वरा विचलितुं तव देवदेवि ।  
 किं धारणाविरहितः प्रभुरप्यनन्तः  
 कर्तुं धरां च रजनीशकलावतंसे ॥९

इन्द्र उवाच ॥

वाचा विना विधिरलं भवतीह विश्वं  
 कर्तुं हरिः किमु रमारहितोऽथ पातुम् ।  
 संहर्तुमीश उमयोज्झित ईश्वरः किं  
 ते ताभिरेव सहिताः प्रभवः प्रजेशाः ॥१०

विष्णुरुवाच ॥

कर्तुं प्रभुर्न द्रुहिणो न कदाचनाहं  
 नाप्यीश्वरस्तव कलारहितस्त्रिलोवयाः ।  
 कर्तुं प्रभुत्वमनघेऽत्र तथा विहर्तुं  
 त्वं वै समस्तविभवेश्वरि भासि नूनम् ॥११

5. cf. Dbh. XII. 8.12-85, where the story (*ākhyāyikā*) of Haimavatī Umā and the Yakṣa related in the *Kenopaniṣad* (khaṇḍa 3) is given in a modified *śākta* version. In the *Kenopaniṣad* the Yakṣa is independent and Supreme, while in the Dbh. Umā-Haimavatī herself has appeared in the forms of the Yakṣa :—

पराशक्तिप्रभावं ते (देवाः) न ज्ञात्वा मोहमागताः ।

तेषामनुग्रहं कर्तुं तदैव जगदम्बिका ॥ 18

प्रादुरासीत् कृपापूर्णा यक्षरूपेण भूमिप । 19 ab.

तदा यक्षं परं तेजस्तदग्रे निदधौ तृणम् ।

दहैनं यदि ते शक्तिविश्वस्य दहनेऽस्ति हि ॥

तदा सर्वबलेनैवाकरोद् यत्नं हुताशनः ।

न शशाक तृणं दग्धुं लज्जितोऽगात् सुरान् प्रति ॥ 29-30

## NOTE ON THE EULOGY OF GODDESS PARĀ-ŚAKTI

### Introductory

The occasion for this *stūti* of Parā-śakti is as follows :—At the end of the Dvāpara Age and before the setting in of the Kali Age goddess Prithivī, (the presiding deity of the Earth) oppressed by the burden of the wicked kings such as Kāmsa, Śiśupāla and Jarāsandha and fearing that the burden would become heavier in the approaching Kali Age on account of the rule of the earth by the more wicked and sinful rulers, approached Indra for help; but he advised her to go to Brahmā and told her that he (Indra) would also be following her. The goddess approached Brahmā and related to him her woes—“Oh, Lord of the world, Kali is approaching, and in that Age the people would be doing sinful acts, and the rulers will also become characterless, quarrelling among themselves, and all delighting in thievery, and behaving like Rākṣasa-s. I am oppressed, Oh Lord, with the burden of their armies too” (*Dbh.* IV. 18 19ff). Brahmā took her and the gods to Viṣṇu, apprised him of the burden of the Earth and requested him to relieve her burden. Viṣṇu, there-upon, told Brahmā that neither he (Viṣṇu) nor Brahmā, nor Śiva, nor Indra, Agni, Yama, Sūrya and Varuṇa, nor any other god is independent; for, the whole universe from Brahmā to a clump of grass, is under the control of Goddess Yoga-māyā and every one is deluded under the influence of her *māyā* (supernatural creative power) and, therefore, every one is ignorant of the eternal ultimate Reality. Then Brahmā and other gods meditated on Goddess Yoga-māyā, the highest (*paramā*) and the first and foremost (*ādya*) Śakti. She then, instantly appeared before them in a visible form and the gods including Brahmā and Indra eulogised Her in the form of the *stūti* as given here.

### The Stuti

The gods said :—

“Just as cobweb comes out of a spider and sparks come out of the fire, in the same way from Whom the whole universe has emerged, we bow to Her.—(1). By the power of Whose *māyā* the whole universe consisting of animate and inanimate beings, has been produced, we think of that Goddess Who is of the nature of

pure consciousness (*cit*) and Who is the mistress of the world and the ocean of compassion.—(2). The world (consisting of the series of births and deaths) has its origin in the ignorance about Her, and the world disappears by the true knowledge about Her (thus affording salvation). We think of that Goddess who is of the nature of pure thought. May She inspire us !—(3). We experience the presence of Goddess Mahālakṣmī and we meditate on Her who is the Śakti of all. May She, therefore, inspire us !—(4) Mother ! we bow to you, O Destroyer of the afflictions of all the worlds ! be kind to us, grant us happiness and prosperity, undertake this work (for us), O compassionate One. By killing the enemies of gods relieve the burden of the Earth, O great Goddess. Bestow happiness and prosperity on good persons, O Goddess Bhavānī.—(5). If you, O lotus-eyed One, had not ever been kind to gods, could they be able to strike with swords and arrows in the battles. This very thing has been declared by you when you assumed the form of the Yakṣa (the Great Being to be revered) and spoke the words “O Agni, burn this blade of grass”.—(6). By killing Kamsa, Naraka, Kāla-yavana, Keśin, Bārhadratha, the demon Baka, the female demon Pūtanā (Bakī), the demon Khara or Dhenuka, the King of the Śālvās, and other Kings who are in the world, relieve, O Mother, the burden of the world immediately.—(7). Those who were not killed by Viṣṇu, nor by Śaṁkara, nor by Indra, O lotus-eyed One, were easily killed by you in the battle with arrows, while they were beholding your pleasing face.—(8). Without your power or energy (*śakti*), O Goddess among the gods, Hari, Hara etc, and other gods are not able to move and act. O crescent-ornamented One, could Ananta (Śeṣa, the great King of the nāgas) be able to uphold the earth without the *śakti* Dharaṇā.—(9).

Indra said :—

Without Vāk (the Śakti named Sarasvatī) could Brahmā be able to create the universe, and without Ramā (Lakṣmī) could Hari be able to preserve and protect the world, or without Umā (Pārvatī) could Īśa (Hara or Rudra) be able to destroy it. These lords of creatures are competent (to create, preserve and destroy) only when they are supported by those *Śakti*-s.—(10).

Viṣṇu said :—

O sinless One, neither Brahmā, nor I, nor Īśvara is able, without your *Śakti*, to create, to govern and to destroy the three



worlds (respectively). O Mistress of all the prosperity, thou alone verily shine.—(11).”

### Mother Goddess

Goddess, according to the Śakti-cult, is the ultimate Reality. But the ultimate Reality is absolute, beyond all limitations of time, space, quality etc., and hence indescribable. It, therefore, transcends sex and cannot be conceived as male or female. The human mind, however, has generally conceived it in terms of sex and as endowed with divine qualities in order to make it adorable. The higher the stage of intellectual, moral and spiritual development or evolution of a man or a society the higher and nobler are the attributes which are assigned to the ultimate Reality. According to the Hindu scriptures the nature of the ultimate Reality is ‘pure Consciousness’ (*cit* or *samvid*). It is worshipped by many Hindus, specially the Śāktas, as the ‘MOTHER’ Who creates, supports, nourishes and governs the universe.

The Hindu pantheon, consisting of both male and female deities, has been regarded as the divine manifestation of the supreme Deity or the Mother. The unmanifested Mother as the absolute and ultimate Reality is single, without a second; and in that stage, therefore, there can be no *itihāsa* or *ākhyāna* of the Mother. But when She, the Mother Goddess, manifests herself into a number of female deities or goddesses, these goddesses are also worshipped as ‘mothers’ (*mātaraḥ* or *māṭṛkā-s*) and these ‘mothers’ have *itihāsa-s* and *ākhyāna-s* about themselves, as says the *Varāha-purāṇa* (99.6) :—

मूर्त्तिपक्षे चेतिहासममूर्त्ते चैकवद्भृदि ।  
रव्याप्यते वेदवाक्यैस्तु इह सा वेदवादिभिः ॥

The Parā Śakti as the Mother Goddess, when meditated on by the gods, manifested Herself before them in a visible anthropomorphic form ; and only then the gods were able to eulogise Her in the form of the present *stuti* and relate some *itihāsa* about Her exploits (Śls. 7-8).

The more important and superior female deities, such as Sarasvatī, Lakṣmī and Umā, worshipped and eulogised as ‘mothers’, have been regarded in the Hindu mythology as the Śakti-s of their male divine consorts, and as such these are subordinate deities. But the Parā Śakti, the great Mother Goddess, is

supreme and independent and Sarasvati, Lakṣmī, Umā and other goddesses are manifestations of the Parā Śakti. Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Hara are merely Her instruments and perform their duties of creation, preservation and destruction through Her grace :—

सृष्टिस्थिततिरोधाने प्रेरयाम्यहमेव हि ।  
ब्रह्माणं च तथा विष्णुं रुद्रं वै कारणात्मकम् ॥

—Dbh. XII. 8.77

Even the Brahma(-n), the Absolute and Supreme Being of the Upaniṣads is the *nirguṇa* form of the Great Goddess (Mahādevī), Her *sagūṇa* form being the Māyā.

रूपं मदीयं ब्रह्मैतत् सर्वकारणकारणम् ।  
मायाधिष्ठानभूतं तु सर्वसाक्षि निरामयम् ॥

(—*ibid.*, Śl. 62)

निर्गुणं सगुणं चेति द्विधा मद्रूपमुच्यते ।  
निर्गुणं मायया हीनं सगुणं मायया युतम् ॥

(—*ibid.*, Śl. 75)

The Mother Goddess has thus two forms: *nirguṇa* and *sagūṇa*; the former (i. e. the *nirguṇa* Brahman) is free from Māyā. There are, therefore, two *bijamantra*-s of the Goddess—viz. *Om* pertaining to Her *nirguṇa* form, the Absolute Brahman, and *Hṛim* pertaining to Her *sagūṇa* form, the Māyā.

In the Vedic as well as in the older epic and Purāṇic texts the ultimate Reality is conceived as 'Puruṣa'; cf:—

पुरुष एवेदं सर्वं यद् भूतं यच्च भव्यम् ।  
उतामृतत्वस्थेशानो उदन्नेनातिरोहति ॥

—RV. X. 9.2.

(The present, the past and the future, all is the Puruṣa. He is the lord of the immortality, and [in his Virāṭ form] surpasses His transcendent form in order to be one with the empirical world).

पुरुषान्न परं किञ्चित् सा काष्ठा सा परा गतिः

—Kāṭha-up.

(There is nothing beyond the Puruṣa. That is the ultimate Reality and the highest resort).

पुरुषः स परः पार्थ.....

यस्यान्तस्थानि भूतानि येन सर्वमिदं ततम् ॥

BhG. VIII. 22

(That Puruṣa, O Arjuna, is Supreme; in Him exists the whole world and by Him is pervaded all this Universe.)

But with the rise and development of the Śakti-cult the Śāktas substituted this male aspect of the ultimate Reality by the female aspect as Mahādevī, Parā Śakti, Durgā etc.; and this female aspect of the ultimate Reality is conceived as 'Mother' by them. But in the non-Śākta literature the male Deity himself is conceived both as 'father' and 'mother'; cf. the *Bhagavad-gītā*, 9.19 :—

पिताऽहमस्य जगतो माता धाता पितामहः ।

The later Purāṇas or Purāṇic chapters were influenced by the Śākta-cult and its Śākta or Tantric literature, as can be noticed in the *Devī-māhātmya* of the *Mārkaṇḍeya purāṇa*, *Devī-bhāgavata*, *Devī-purāṇa*, *Kālikā-purāṇa* etc., which contain the Śākta philosophy and the Śākta or the Tāntric mode of worship, and also several highly inspiring eulogies of the Mother Goddess. Like the *Viṣṇu sahasra-nāma* and the *Śiva-sahasranāma* of the *Mbh.* we have also the *Devī-sahasra-nāma* in the *Kūrma Purāṇa* (Cri. ed., I. 11.76-211.)

In the present *stuti* from the *Devī-bhāg.* the Goddess eulogised is the Supreme Being, the Parā Śakti, the Mother, under-lying and pervading the universe.

She is the supreme Energy (Parā Śakti) manifesting Herself into the Śaktis (*viz.* Dhāraṇā, Vāk, Ramā and Umā) of Ananta (Śeṣa), Brahmā, Hari and Hara, and thus enabling these gods to perform their respective functions of upholding, creating, preserving and destroying the world. All the female as well as the male deities are Her Śakti-s and therefore She has been called here as the *sarva-śakti* (Śl. 4). As She is the ultimate source of the universe, She has been addressed here as 'Mother' (*Mātaḥ*) (Śls. 4, 7). She is the mistress of all the dignity, majesty, power and prosperity and She alone shines :—

त्वमेव समस्तविभवेश्वरि भासि नूनम् । (Śl. 11).

—Anand Swarup Gupta

THE SAHYĀDRIKHAṆḌA : SOME PROBLEMS  
CONCERNING A TEXT-CRITICAL EDITION  
OF A PURĀNIC TEXT

By

STEPHAN HILLYER LEVITT

[अस्मिन् निबन्धे विदुषा लेखकेन सह्याद्रिखण्डनामकस्य पुराणग्रन्थस्य विस्तार-विषय-पाठादिविषयाणां विस्तृतं विवेचनं कृतम् । सह्याद्रिखण्डनामके पुराणग्रन्थे सह्यपर्वतवर्तिकेत्राणां तत्संबन्धी-तरविषयाणां च वर्णनं वर्तते । सह्याद्रिखण्डस्य पुष्पिकासु ग्रन्थोऽयं स्कन्दपुराणस्य खण्डरूपेण वर्णितोऽस्ति । वस्तुतः षट्संहितात्मकस्कन्दपुराणान्तर्गते अनेके खण्डा वर्तन्ते ये स्वीयासु पुष्पिकासु स्कन्दपुराणान्तर्गता आत्मनः स्वीकुर्वन्ति । इत्थं स्कन्दपुराणस्य श्लोकसंख्या महाभारतवत् लक्षश्लोकात्मिका तदधिका वा वर्तते । अस्मिन् निबन्धे सह्याद्रिखण्डनामकस्य स्कन्दपुराणखण्डस्य डा० कुन्हामहोदये न १८७७ ईसवीये वर्षे प्रकाशितस्य संस्करणस्य हस्तलेखेषु विद्यमानस्य ग्रन्थस्य च पाठविषये विस्तारविषये च तुलनात्मकं समीक्षात्मकं च विवेचनं कृतम् । वर्तमाने सह्याद्रिखण्डे उपलब्धा केचन अंशाः कस्मात् पुराणात् ग्रन्थाद् वा आहत्य समामेलिता इत्यपि विवेचितम् । सह्याद्रिखण्डे केचन भ्रष्टाः पाठा वर्तन्ते तेषां संस्कारे क्रियत् काठिन्यमित्यपि प्रदर्शितम् । संक्षेपतोऽस्मिन् निबन्धे सह्याद्रिखण्डस्य सांज्ञोपाङ्गं पाठस्वरूपविषयादीनां विवेचनं कृतम् । ]

1.1 The *Sahyādrīkhaṇḍa*, or Book of the Sahyādrī Range of Mountains—that is, of the Western Ghats, is one of a large number of books which attach themselves in their colophons to the *Skandapurāṇa*.<sup>1</sup>

According to the *Kālikākhaṇḍa*, which attaches itself to the *Sanatkumārasaṃhitā* of the Skp, the Skh is together with itself one

1. Henceforth, the *Sahyādrī-khaṇḍa* will be referred to as Skh and the *Skanda-purāṇa* as Skp.

of the twenty-five *khaṇḍa*-s which comprise the *Sanatkumārasaṃhitā*.<sup>2</sup> And indeed there is one MS reported in the catalogs which does place the Skh in the *Sanatkumārasaṃhitā*—that of the *Vānavāsikṣetra-māhātmya* reported by Julius Eggeling in his *Catalogue of the Sanskrit Manuscripts in the India Office Library*, part VI.<sup>3</sup>

Albeit in a misleading manner, R. C. Hazra notes this in his *Studies in the Purāṇic Records on Hindu Rites and Customs*.<sup>4</sup> His primary listing of the Skh, however, is as one of a large number of *khaṇḍas* which are met with in MS form but which do not find place in any of the reported accounts of the Skp or in the Skp as represented in its 'present' *khaṇḍa* format.<sup>5</sup>

1.2. As is well-known, the Skp is an enormous and at present rather amorphous work. It is divided by some sources into six *saṃhitās* which are further sub-divided into various *khaṇḍas*, and by other sources into seven *khaṇḍas*, these also further sub-divided into *khaṇḍas* and *māhātmyas*.<sup>6</sup>

2. Text given in Hrishikeśa Śāstri and Śiva Chandra Gui, *A Descriptive Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Library of the Calcutta Sanskrit College*, vol. 4 (Calcutta : Printed by J. N. Banerjee and Son, Banerjee Press, 1902), pp. 171-174; referred to in detail by R. C. Hazra in *Studies in the Purāṇic Records on Hindu Rites and Customs*, University of Dacca Bulletin No. 20 (Calcutta : University of Dacca 1940, n. 186, pp. 159-160.
3. (London : Printed by the order of the Secretary of State for India in Council, 1899), p. 1369.
4. R. C. Hazra, in n. 198 on p. 161, gives the erroneous impression that Eggeling in his *Catalogue*, part VI, Haraprasad Shastri in his *A Descriptive Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Collection of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, Calcutta* vol. V (Calcutta : Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1928) and Śāstri and Gui in their *A Descriptive Catalogue* all affirm that the Skh is a section of the *Sanatkumārasaṃhitā*. Actually, only Eggeling mentions this, and then only in his notice of the aforementioned MS of the *Vānavāsikṣetra-māhātmya* where he notes that the MS states to be the case. What Hazra actually does in this note is list all the notices of the Skh and sections thereof in these catalogs.
5. Hazra, *Studies in the Purāṇic Records*, pp. 161-162.
6. Hazra, *Studies in the Purāṇic Records*, pp. 157-161; followed by P. V. Kane in *History of Dharmasāstra*, Government Oriental Series Class B, No. 6. vol V. 2 (Poona : Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, 1962), p. 91.

At the time of H. H. Wilson's writing of the preface for his translation of the *Viṣṇupurāṇa*, first published in 1840, these two disparate divisions had not yet been firmly established. Quoting from the *Matsyapurāṇa*, he gave the size of the Skp to be 81,000 stanzas and noted that

it is uniformly agreed that the Skanda Purāṇa in a collective form has no existence ; and the fragments in the shape of Samhitās, Khaṇḍas and Māhātmyas, which are affirmed in various portions of India to be portions of the Purāṇa, present a much more formidable mass of stanzas than even the immense number of which it is said to consist.<sup>7</sup>

He also noted that Col. Vans Kennedy, in *Researches into the Nature and Affinity of Ancient and Hindu Mythology*, had stated that according to the *Sūtasamhitā* of the Skp, the Skp contained six *samhitās*, five hundred *khaṇḍas* and 500, 000 stanzas.<sup>8</sup>

The *Sambhavakāṇḍa*, one of the seven *kāṇḍas* of the *Sivarahasya-khaṇḍa* of the *Śaṅkarasamhitā* of the Skp, gives the length of the Skp in its *samhitā* format as 100,000 *ślokas*.<sup>9</sup> This figure, together with that of the *Matsyapurāṇa*, we may take to be traditional ascriptions of size of the Skp.<sup>10</sup> With regard to it, however, we should keep

7. *The Vishnu Purana, A System of Hindu Mythology and Tradition* 3rd ed. (Calcutta : Punthi Pusthak, 1961), p xlv.
8. *The Vishnu Purāṇa* p xlv. The page reference for Kennedy's *Researches into Mythology* (London : Printed for Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1831) is p. 154, in the n continued from the preceding page.
9. See Eggeling, *Catalogue*, part VI, pp. 1363-1364 for the breakdown of *ślokas* per *samhitā*. Quoted by Hazra in *Studies in the Purāṇic Records*, p 158. Certainly not all the stanzas were *ślokas*. The term is being used, almost without a doubt, to refer to stanzas which may not necessarily be in *śloka* metre, but which invariably are so.
10. It is clear from a comparison of the number of *ślokas* in the four lists given by Hazra in *Studies in Purāṇic Records*, pp. 158-160, taken from the *Sambhavakhaṇḍa*—noted above, the *Śivamāhātmyakhaṇḍa* of the *Sūtasamhitā* of the Skp, the *Saurasamhitā*, and the *Kālikākhaṇḍa*—the last three after Eggeling, *Catalogue*, part VI, pp. 1378 and 1382 and Śāstri and Gui, *Catalogue*, vol. 4, p. 17, in order—that with regard to the number of *ślokas* all four lists go back to one tradition. In this tradition a difference of opinion appears to have grown up as to the number of *ślokas* to be ascribed to the *Sanatkumārasamhitā* on the one hand

in mind that it may have been used originally merely to indicate that the text had great size. The size of the text in its 'present' *khaṇḍa* format, as represented by the Veṅkateśvara Press edition (Bombay, 1909-11), is 92,398 stanzas.<sup>11</sup> For the breakdown of this figure by section of text see Table I.

I give these figures in order to point out that in speaking of the Skp we are speaking of something which is on the order of the *Mahābhārata*, and which perhaps dwarfs it. According to some prefatory material describing the contents of the *Mahābhārata* at the time of the prefatory material's composition, the *Mahābhārata*

---

and the *Saurī*--or *Saurasamhitā* on the other. Differences other than this can all be explained on the grounds of clerical errors. All four lists can be taken therefore to indicate the 100,000 *śloka* figure. The *Kālikakhaṇḍa*, it should be added, also provides for several of the *saṃhitās* the number of *khaṇḍas*, parts and chapters of which the text is supposed to be composed. This breakdown does not fit well with that into *ślokas*, and would therefore appear to indicate still another traditional ascription of the size of the Skp.

11. The count is my own. To be kept in mind when looking at the table is the difference in the size of the *Kāśīkhaṇḍa* as in this edition (11,593 stanzas) and as reported by Wilson in his *Vishṇupurāṇa*, p. xlvi, where he notes it to consist of 15,000 stanzas. Was Wilson's text significantly different from that reported in this edition? Also to be kept in mind is that the last stanza in some *adhyāyas* is defective. Sometimes the last number of the *adhyāya* refers to two *pādas*, sometimes to six *pādas*. In my count I always took the last two *pādas* of such stanzas as a stanza. A breakdown of the number of *adhyāyas* in each section of the Veṅkateśvara Press edition is given also in L. D. Barnett, *A Supplementary Catalogue of the Sanskrit, Pali, and Prakrit Books in the Library of the British Museum Acquired During the Years 1906-1928* (London: Printed by order of the Trustees of the British Museum, 1928), pp. 806-807. There are three errors in that list which might be noted here : (1) *Kaumārikakhaṇḍa* is 66 *adhyāyas*, not 63; (2) the *Mārgaśīrṣamāsamāhātmya* is 17 *adhyāyas*, not 4; and (3) the *Kāśīkhaṇḍa*, which is not broken down into *pūrvārdha* and *uttarārdha* in the *British Museum Catalogue 1906-1928* is listed as having 100 *adhyāyas*, the number of *adhyāyas* of the *uttarārdha* only, rather than its full total of 150 *adhyāyas*.

contained 85,000 verses.<sup>12</sup> In the 'Calcutta edition' it contains over 90,000 verses, not counting the *Harivaṅsa*.<sup>13</sup> And in its shortest recension in the critical edition it contains over 88,000 verses.<sup>14</sup> This is roughly on par with the reported size of the Skp in its *samhitā* format and with the size of the Skp in its *khaṇḍa* format as represented by the Venkateśvara Press edition. We must remember, however, that in our MS collections, together with MSS which assign themselves to sections of one or the other of these two formats, there is a very large mass of material which attaches itself variously to sections of the Skp not encompassed by either of the two breakdowns and there are a number of MSS which claim to be otherwise unnoticed *māhātmyas* belonging to some section in one or the other of these two breakdowns.

In short, the text of the Skp cannot be considered at this time to be established on sound historical and critical grounds. Wilson's statement quoted above still has a great deal of force.

1.3. I will deal with the problems involved in editing the Skp specifically at another time. I am attempting at this time only to place the Skh in proper perspective. Though the Skh may at one time have been considered to be a section of the Skp proper, given the context of our present MS evidence of the Skp we must consider the Skp to represent rather one of a large number of independent works which has kept its own integrity and which has a text-tradition separate from the confusing mass which generally goes under the name '*Skandapurāṇa*'. As such, I treat the Skh here as a text which provides examples of the types of severe problems which occur in editing a *purāṇa* text.

1.4. An edition of the Skh, together with many of its attached *māhātmyas*, was published in Bombay in 1877 by J. Gerson

12. Dutt, Romesh C., *The Ramayana and Mahabharata*, Everyman's Library 403 (New York: E. P. Dutton and Co., Inc.), p. 324.

13. Dutt, *The Ramayana and Mahabharta*, p. 324. The 'Calcutta edition' is that edited variously and published by the Asiatic Society of Bengal at the Education Committee Press and the Baptist Mission Press in 5 vols. between 1834 and 1839.

14. Narasimhan, Chakravarthi V., *The Mahābhārata: An English Version Based on Selected Verses* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1965), p. vii.



DaCunha, a Goan Christian who claimed *brāhmaṇa* origin.<sup>15</sup> DaCunha maintained that in his edition of the Skh the multiplicity of copies used had controlled what he found in the MSS to be alterations, interpolations, mutilations, and plain miscopying. It is impossible to state with certainty, though, the number of MSS which actually were available for any section of the text. DaCunha did not note which MSS represented which section of text. The variant readings he gave were truly very few, and were for the very beginning of the text only. And the *sigla* used to denote the MSS from which the variant readings came were not in full accord with those listed in the beginning of the book.<sup>16</sup> That the multiplicity of copies he referred to did not control the presence of mislections and nonsense passages should be apparent to anyone who has tried to translate his text. See, for example, D. R. Mankad's troubles, noted in his article "The Yugas" in *Poona Orientalist*.<sup>17</sup> It is probably because of this that the translation of the text announced to be forthcoming in the edition never appeared.

I discuss DaCunha's edition fully elsewhere.<sup>18</sup> Let it suffice here to note politely that it is inadequate.

2.0. What are the problems involved in a text-critical edition of the Skh ?

2.1. The first is the constitution and ordering of the text.

- 
- 15 Buckland, C. E., *Dictionary of Indian Biography* (London: Swan Sonnenschein and Co., Ltd., 1906), p. 105. See also George Mark Moraes, "Dr. Jose Gerson da Cunha 1844-1900," in *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bombay*, n. s. vols. 39-40 (1964-65), pp. 1-50. The edition was published by Thacker, Vining and Co.
- 16 Those variant readings which DaCunha did give represented three discrete MSS of the text, what may have been another discrete MS of the text which DaCunha had not identified in the beginning of the book with the listing of his *sigla* and, in total confusion five MSS of the text which he had noted to be copies of one another together with the *siglum* which referred to all five as a group and what would appear to be two additional unnoted MSS which fall in with this group.
17. Vol. 6 (1941-1942), pp. 207-208.
18. Stephan Hillyer Levitt, *The Pātilyagrāmanirṇaya: A Puranic History of Degraded Brahman Villages* (Dissertation-University of Pennsylvania, 1973), pp. 8-26, 30-34, 42-47, and 69.

The text, as in DaCunha's edition of 1877, is composed of 67 chapters in the *ādirahasya* and 21 chapters in the *uttarārdha*. If the reader will refer to the 'Preliminary Outline'—Table II, he will see that the text is unusual, particularly for a book which is supposedly attached to a larger *purāṇa*, in that chapters 1 through 36 certainly, and perhaps chapters 37 through 41 as well, appear to treat the *pañcalakṣaṇa*, or five topics which all *purāṇas* are supposed to treat but which few except our present *Viṣṇupurāṇa* do treat at length.<sup>19</sup> Following this (chapters 42 through 49) is a discourse between the ṛṣi Durvāsa and Maheśvara called the *Durvāsopaniṣad*. There are then 17 chapters (chapters 50 through 67) which are inadequately described in their colophons for us to be able to ascertain what they are about at present.<sup>20</sup>

The *uttarārdha* deals in its first three sections with *brāhmaṇas* of the Konkan region. The first deals with the origin of *brāhmaṇa* groups and the creation of the Konkan coast, the second with the creation of the Konkan coast and then with the introduction of *brāhmaṇas* from Ahichatra by Mayūrarvarman of the Kadamba dynasty, and the third with the origin of degraded *brāhmaṇa* villages. The topic, or topics, of the remaining two chapters is uncertain. The text of the chapters is very corrupt. It clearly includes, however, the arrival of Śaunaka at the 12-year sacrifice given by him.

2.1.1. Our first concern here is that at least some of the chapters come originally from other sources. *Durvāsopaniṣad*, while not noted anywhere to be a separate *upaniṣad*, is noted by Monier Monier-Williams in his *Sanskrit-English Dictionary* to be a section of

19. The divisions in this chart are based on a list compiled of all speakers in the Skh as in DaCunha's edition and a translation of a list compiled of all the given chapter titles in DaCunha's edition. For the rarity of extensive treatment of the *Pañcalakṣaṇa* see, for example, Kane, *HOD*, vol. V. 2, p. 811.

20. This section is mainly a discussion between Vyāsa and Sanatkumāra with brief discourse by a large array of speakers: a son, Deveśvara, Devī, Devadeva, Mahādeva, a king, Śilāda, the *maruts*, Īśvara, the *ṛṣis*, Vāyu, Vasiṣṭha, Kārtikeya, the *devas*, Brahman, and a Dagdha (?).

the *Śivapurāṇa*.<sup>21</sup> Chapter 20 of the *uttarārdha* is the first chapter of the *Rāmakṣetramāhātmya*, a glorification of the land of the Bhārgava Rāma. This *māhātmya* attaches itself to the Skh but is not among those given by DaCunha in his edition.<sup>22</sup> Chapter 8 of the *uttarārdha* is in a style very different from the chapters preceding and following it, and we may therefore suspect that it also comes originally from another source.

That chapters from one text should be found elsewhere is not an unusual phenomenon for *purāṇa* texts.<sup>23</sup> It means, however, that there devolves onto the editor the responsibility of consulting MSS of the section of text under examination in all of the locations to which it can be traced. The editor must then attempt to determine, with demonstrable basis, what changes, if any were introduced in the text in question in order to make it fit better in its new environment, what state of preservation the text was in at the time of its inclusion into the new environment, and what differences in the text in its different environments are due to 'ordinary' corruptions and scribal changes within what became after transposition separate textual traditions.

The main problem, however, and one which raises some special considerations, arises from a point which I discovered while attempting to track down the *Durvāsopaniṣad* noted above. As I noted in n. 21, I could not find this *upaniṣad* in Rāmateja Śāstrin's edition of the *Śivapurāṇa*. I therefore went back to Monier-Williams' main source, Otto Böhtlingk and Rudolph Roth's

21. See Theodor Aufrecht, *Catalogus Catalogorum, An Alphabetical Register of Sanskrit Works and Authors*, 2 vols. (1891, 1896, 1903; rpt. Wiesbaden, Franz Steiner Verlag GMBH, 1962), Horace I. Poleman, *A Census of Indic Manuscripts in the United States and Canada*, American Oriental Series, vol. 12 (New Haven, Connecticut: American Oriental Society, 1938), and Monier Monier-Williams, *A Sanskrit-English Dictionary*, new ed. (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1899). I must note, however, that I have gone through all the chapter titles, colophons and noted speakers in Rāmateja Śāstrin's edition of the *Śivapurāṇa*, *Śrīśītamahāpurāṇam (Samāhātmyam)*, (Kāśī: Paṇḍita-Pustakālaya, [1933]), but have been unable to locate this section of text.

22. See Eggeling, *Catalogue*, part VI, pp. 1371-1372.

23. See Hazra, *Studies in Purāṇic Records*, p. 7; Kane, *HOD*, vol. V. 2, p. 841; Wilson, *Vishṇupurāṇa*, p. xxxvii.

*Sanskrit-Wörterbuch*.<sup>24</sup> I found there that they refer the reader to Aufrecht's *Verzeichniss der Oxforder Handschriften* (= Oxford University, Bodleian Library, *Catalogi codicum manuscriptorum bibliothecae Bodleianae*, part VIII, vol. 1, *Codices sanscriticos complectens*, confecit T. Aufrecht (Oxford, 1864), page 76a, chapters 34-41. Upon checking this reference I discovered that while the MS in which the chapters are located indeed refers to itself as "*Śivapurāṇe*," Aufrecht lists it with MSS of the Skp, and that the section of text in which the chapters referred to by Böhtlingk and Roth were located was of the *Jñānakhaṇḍa*, which is to say the *Jñānayogakhaṇḍa* of the *Sūtasamhitā* of the Skp.<sup>25</sup> An examination of the table of contents of the MS as given by Aufrecht amazed me as many of the chapters listed were held in common by the *ādirahasya* of the Skh and as the format of the *Jñānayogakhaṇḍa* was the same as that of the *ādirahasya* of the Skh, the main difference arising from the presence in the *ādirahasya* of the Skh of the large section on *kṣatriyas* and *brāhmaṇas*. A listing comparing the contents of the *Jñānayogakhaṇḍa* as in this MS with those of the Skh as in DaCunha's edition is given in Table III. As can be seen from this table, there is the possibility that both texts come in the main from another source, perhaps a fuller version of the *Jñānayogakhaṇḍa*. Of interest is the displaced chapter titled 'Śivapuravarṇana', the only chapter contained by both texts which does not fall in the same order in both, indicating the possibility that in the Skh editing of the original text may have taken place to fit its specific needs. There are other points of extreme interest also in the comparison, but this is not the proper place for such discussion.

What is of import here is that the table clearly indicates that work on the Skh must go hand in hand with work on the *Jñānayogakhaṇḍa*, and that the relationship between the two texts must be firmly established on a critical basis. Coming into play with this is a commentary on the *Jñānayogakhaṇḍa* by Madhva. That Madhva also

24. 7 vols. (1855-1875; rpt. 1965, Wiesbaden : Otto Harrassowitz).

25. See Hazra, *Studies in Purāṇic Records*, p. 160, n. 187. Identity of the *Jñānakhaṇḍa* and of the *Jñānayogakhaṇḍa* is also supported by evidence from a MS of sections of the Skh in the India Office Library which was used by me in my edition of the *Pātityagrāmanirṇaya*.

wrote such a commentary clearly indicates that the text was popular in the Sahyādrī area treated in the Skh. It does not indicate, I hasten to point out, that the Skh as we have it came to the format as in DaCunha's edition after Madhva's time, as it may have been that the same forces which led Madhva to write a commentary on the *Jñānayogakhaṇḍa* led to the transposition of this text to the Skh, perhaps at a date far anterior to Madhva's. Only a critical examination of the text in its different traditions and as commented on by Madhva can determine this.

The problem which arises, aside from the added, though well-defined work, is that should we reconstruct the text from all available evidence, this constructed text may not be the text as it was when it became the Skh. As pointed out above, changes may have been introduced, or the text's state of preservation at the time of transmission may not have been perfect. However, we are faced with the possibility, particularly in the light of what will be presented below, that the text when it became the Skh may have been very corrupt. And it is extremely difficult to reconstruct a corrupt text; and especially difficult, if not impossible I might note, to reconstruct a corrupt text from the type of MSS which we have for the Skh.

We are also faced with the possibility of contamination in our MSS of the Skh from MSS of the text coming from other textual traditions. That is, MSS of the *Jñānayogakhaṇḍa*, for example, may have been consulted in preparing MSS of the Skh at a date after the Skh as we have it had already taken over the chapters which it holds in common with that text. This would thereby introduce readings into the Skh textual tradition which were not in the 'autograph' or which did not develop as a result of simple corruption from or improvement on the 'autograph.'

The solution of this problem is not one which can be decided in the abstract, however, and full appreciation of it is dependent on what is pointed out in sections 2.2 and 2.3 below. I merely mention it at this point, and reserve discussion of its exact nature for a later date when I will have had time to compare the text as in MSS of the Skh and the *Jñānayogakhaṇḍa*, and as referred to by Madhva in his commentary on the *Jñānayogakhaṇḍa*.

2.1.2. Our second concern with regard to the constitution and ordering of the text is that there appear to be chapters which

are not included in DaCunha's edition. A MS of a text which titles itself *Vānavāsīkṣetramāhātmya*—a glorification of the land in the area of the Kadamba capital city Vānavāsī, corresponds to nothing in DaCunha's edition and claims to be chapters 22 through 26 of the Skh.<sup>26</sup> Another MS, of a section of the *uttarārdha* only, included in it three chapters which, while they appear to belong topically together with the chapters with which they are found, also are not represented in DaCunha's edition. All deal with king Mayūra-varman of the Kadamba dynasty and the establishment of the 'thirty-two villages' of *brāhmaṇas* from Ahichatra. One of these chapters, located just before chapter 8 of the *uttarārdha* as in DaCunha's edition, refers to itself as chapter 20 of the *uparibhāga* (*uttarārdha*).

There are as well other chapters which, while professing to belong to the Skh do not find place in DaCunha's edition. For these I refer the reader to the introduction of my edition and translation of the *Pātityagrāmanirṇaya*, pp. 24-26, more fully cited in n.18 above, and to Arthur Berriedale Keith's *Catalogue of the Sanskrit and Prakrit Manuscripts in the India Office Library*, vol. II (Oxford: Published by order of the Secretary of State in Council for India at the Clarendon Press, 1935), pp. 1030-1034. I will note here, however, that the numbers of all these chapters indicate that there are still additional chapters of which we do not possess record among present notices for MSS of the text. And this is a possible solution to a problem with which we are presented by the *uttarārdha* of the text at least.

The different section of the *uttarārdha* as in DaCunha's edition do not fit well with one another. In fact, they are disjunctive. The second and third sections, as shown in the 'Preliminary Outline', are both in their broadest framework related by Sūta to the *ṛṣis*. However, the discourse of the third section does not follow that of the second and, indeed, it appears to presuppose something which is not present. Our alternate solution is that the different units of this section of the text come from different sources or from different sections of the same source. Discontinuity, I must point out, is not unusual with our present manuscripts of *purāṇa* texts. See for example, H. H. Wilson's brief account of the contents of the *Brāhmaṇapurāṇa* published first in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*

26. See Eggeling, *Catalogue*, part VI, p. 1369,

of *Great Britain and Ireland*, vol 5 (1839), pp. 65-72, and then posthumously in *Essays, Analytical, Critical and Philological on Subjects Connected with Sanskrit Literature*, vol 1 (=Rost, Reinhold, ed., *Works by the Late Horace Hayman Wilson*, vol. 3), pp. 8-21.<sup>27</sup>

2.1.3. Our third concern with regard to this point—a concern which is closely connected with that of missing chapters and chapters not included in DaCunha's edition—is that the numbering of the chapters of the Skh is not uniform in the different MSS of the text that we have. As my experience so far is mainly with MSS of the *Uttarārdha* and sections of the *Uttarārdha*, I will restrict most of my comments to this section of the *khaṇḍa*.

It is clear that the chapter numbering and ordering of the Skh as in DaCunha's edition follows that of a specific ordering of the text which bases itself on what must have been a specific compendium of Skh chapters. Though a *bona fide* numbering and ordering, it is not established on critical principles and may very well be a comparatively late ordering.

In the MSS used by me in editing the *Pātityagrāmanirṇaya*, section 3 of the *uttarārdha* as found in the 'Preliminary Outline,' this numbering and ordering was found in a MS which is for all intents and purposes a copy of DaCunha's edition and in two MSS which are closely related to one another but which, from the point of view of their readings, are slightly closer to one of the MSS which does not contain its chapter numbers in common with DaCunha's edition. The MSS with the numbering as in DaCunha's edition, we must note, were the only MSS which represented, 'complete' copies of the Skh.

The other MSS, which contain among their number our textually better MSS, present us with a very confusing situation. One numbers chapter 1 through 12 of the *uttarārdha* 81 through 92 of this section. Another lists chapter 10 of the *uttarārdha* as chapter 25 of the *uparibhāga* (= *uttarārdha*). It leaves dashes for the other chapter numbers of those chapters of our presently edited Skh which it gives. This is the MS mentioned above as including three chapters not present in the edition. A third MS omits all references to chapter numbers. And a fourth, only of chapter 9 through 19

27. (London : Trübner and Co., 1864).

of the present *uttarārdha* numbers these chapters 88-90, 191-193, 174-175, 194, and 124-125 of the *uparibhāga* (= *uttarārdha*).

The problem may be partially—and only partially—defined with more clarity by defining what I see to be three different numbering systems indicated by our MSS :

(a) The numbering system of DaCunha's edition.

(b) A numbering system which numbers the chapters of the *uttarārdha* with numbers in the 80's and 90's. This perhaps reflects a numbering system in which the *uttarārdha* chapter numbers just continue the sequence set up in the *ādirahasya*. If such is the case, we are missing many chapters, most likely in the *ādirahasya* with our present *uttarārdha* being fairly well set as the numbers in the low 80's appear to correspond to the beginning of our present *uttarārdha*.

(c) The third is a numbering system which gives an *uttarārdha* with more chapters than those which we presently have, and which places our present chapters 9 and 10 in the 20's. This numbering of the chapters might explain the numbers in the 80's and 90's were it not for the fact that it refers to the missing chapters as being in the *uttarārdha*, not in the *ādirahasya*.

I tentatively take the *Vānavāsikṣetramāhātmya* to belong in the *uttarārdha* and to represent part of the missing material in the collation of chapters for which we have evidence of chapter numbers in the 20's. My justification for this bases itself on subject matter on the correlation of this similar subject matter with chapter numbers which, were the *Vānavāsikṣetramāhātmya* to be located in the *uttarārdha*, would form a unit with the other chapters similarly numbered, and on the identity of speakers in the *Vānavāsikṣetramāhātmya* and the sections of the present *uttarārdha* in question.

I view most of the chapter numbers of the fourth MS referred to above, that of chapters 9 through 19 only as numbered in the system used in DaCunha's edition, to be due to a misreading of a MS which gave the chapter numbers in numerals rather than in the words for these numbers. It is conceivable that *Devanāgarī* '9' was misread as *Devanāgarī* '7' and that elsewhere *Devanāgarī* '7' was misread as '2' by someone more familiar with Telugu script than with *Devanāgarī*. This would give us three chapter 94's, two



of which would be followed by a chapter 95. The one hundred digit would have crept in by some other means—perhaps by the reading of *daṇḍas* as the numeral '1'. Thus we would have chapters numbered 88-95, 94, and again 94-95. Why there should be three chapter 94's and two chapter 95's is a problem, and what it might signify also remains a problem.

2.1.4 Our fourth concern with regard to the constitution and ordering of the text is perhaps a bit peripheral to the manuscript evidence we have at hand, but should be considered at this time.

There is a partial table of contents for the Skh on folio 163 verso of MS. Mill 79 in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.<sup>28</sup> It is located in a text which gives a large number of such tables of contents. There are many points in this table which require explanation. One point, though, does seem to be clear. A reference to Table IV, which gives a translation of this table of contents, will demonstrate that its contents do not tally with the Skh as in DaCunha's edition. This may be attributed to much of the material it lists simply being unrecognized at present. Indeed, the text of the Skh as in DaCunha's edition must be well edited and translated before we can be sure. The present Skh, however, does not seem to have much material on Iḷā and does not have sixteen chapters of discussion between Bhṛṅgi and Śiva. These are just two examples of the great divergence which appears to exist.

The question this table of contents raises is whether or not there was once an entirely different version of the Skh. Perhaps when the *Kesarakṣetramāhātmya*--one of the *māhātmyas* not included by DaCunha in his edition--assigns itself to the *Sahyādryuttarakhaṇḍa*<sup>29</sup> it is not assigning itself to the *uttarārdha* of the Skh, as we would suppose normally and as has been supposed generally, but rather to a 'new book' which deals with the Sahyādri range of

28. See Oxford University, Bodleian Library, *Catalogi codicum manuscriptorum...*, part VIII, vol. 1, MS. No. 142, p. 84. I should like to take this opportunity to thank the Department of Oriental Books at the Bodleian Library, Oxford and Mr. N. C. Sainsbury for providing me with a photocopy of this and for giving me permission to use it in print.

29. See Eggeling, *Catalogue*, part VI, p. 1374.

mountains. That is, it assigns itself to the text that we have been discussing here as the Skh as opposed to an original work called the Skh which is different from this, for which we do not have at present any recorded MSS and which perhaps we may be bold enough to suggest is the Skh alluded to at the beginning of this paper as a section to the *Sanatkumārasaṃhitā* of the Skp.<sup>30</sup> Perhaps such a situation is also the case for the *Rāmakṣetramāhātmya*, a MS of which in the India Office Library attaches itself to the *Uttara sahyādrikhaṇḍa* three times.<sup>31</sup> Certainly this is a peculiar way to refer to the *uttarārdha* of the Skh. That *purāṇas* have undergone rewrites wholesale is suggested convincingly by H. H. Wilson in his discussion of the *Vāyupurāṇa* in the posthumously published collection of essays referred to above,<sup>32</sup> in his discussion of the *Brahmapurāṇa*<sup>33</sup> and elsewhere.

There is a peculiar situation here, however, even within the framework of Wilson's statements. What may eventually be considered to be a rewrite appears to be less sectarian and more historically oriented than what we may eventually decide to be a record of an older text. If such does prove to be the case we will have in our possession what may be a bit of evidence suggesting to us the possibility of an influence in western India which is as yet unarticulated in the context of its secularizing effects on texts at least. This may have been Jain, and there is possible evidence of a paleographic nature, which will be noted below, which might

30. The one MS we have which assigns itself to the *Sanatkumārasaṃhitā*, noted above, would probably not be part of this missing text, however. As pointed out in section 2.1.3, I would assign it to the *uttarārdha* of the present Skh. For a good example of the lack of relationship which may exist between a colophon and the information in it on one hand and the colophon as in the MS from which it was copied on the other see Edward B. Cowell and Robert A. Neil, *The Divyāvadāna, A Collection of Early Buddhist Legends* (Cambridge: The University Press, 1886), pp. v-viii. A scribe may include in a colophon what he knows or thinks and not what his original states. It is possible that some scribe of the *Vānavāsikṣetramāhātmya* may have been familiar with the tradition which attached the Skh to the *Sanatkumārasaṃhitā*.

31. Eggeling, *Catalogue*, part VI, p. 1373.

32. pp. 142-143.

33. *Essays*, pp. 16-17; *JRAS* vol 5 (1839), pp. 69-70.

suggest this. But we cannot be certain. Also to be kept in mind in this regard is the material noted above in 2.1.1 with regard to the connection between the *Jñānayogakhaṇḍa* and our present Skh.

2.2. The second problem in preparing a text-critical edition of the Skh is the wide spectrum of variations in our readings. In the section of the Skh that I edited, this spectrum reached nearly unbelievable proportions. There is every indication that such a situation exists for the entire text.<sup>34</sup>

2.2.1. Our first concern with regard to this problem devolves from the presence of synonyms and paraphrases. These were present mainly in one of our MSS, and to a lesser extent in another. They often proved to be extremely helpful in reconstructing the text as it should be from the basis of the other MSS. For example, in one case our main synonym-paraphrase giving MS reads *aṣṣṭrā mama vallabhā*, from which we were able to arrive at the reconstructed reading *ṣṭrāṁśo tha me 'ṅganā*'. In another case this MS reads *ṣṭrārtham mama cārvaṅgim udvāham kriyatām iti*, enabling us to arrive at the reconstructed text *kriyatām mama cārvaṅgī sakhāyaḥ ṣṭrākāmiṇaḥ*. They do prove to be a problem as well, however.

In one case the MSS which normally do not give synonyms and the MS which gives synonyms to a very small extent can be demonstrated on the basis of *testimonia* to all possess, in common, a paraphrase of the correct reading. The correct reading is given in the MS which generally possesses synonyms and paraphrases. I refer here to a situation in which all MSS read so *'ham brahmeti* except for our main synonym-paraphrase giving MS, which reads *haṁso 'ham iti*. This latter is the standard utterance. The former is the explanation of it.<sup>35</sup>

34. See the article referred to above—D. R. Mankad, "The Yugas"—and P. V. Kane, *HOD*, vol. II. 1 (1941), pp. 72, 73, 74-75, 79, 88, 99 and vol. III (1946), p. 929, and compare R. E. Enthoven, *The Tribes and Castes of Bombay*, vol. I (Bombay: Printed at the Government Central Press, 1920), pp. 242-243 with A. D. Pusalker, "Paraśurāma and the Konkan," in P. K. Narayana Pillai, ed. *Kerala Studies*, Prof. A. Gopala Menon Commemoration Volume (Trivandrum: University of Travancore, 1955), p. 6.

35. See T. R. Śrinivāsa Ayyaṅgar, trans., *The Yoga Upaniṣads* (Adyar, Madras: The Adyar Library, 1938), pp. 198-216 or, for a more easily accessible and more popularly stated explanation, Heinrich Zimmer, *Myths and Symbols in Indian*

In other cases the manuscripts which normally do not give synonyms demonstrated that they possessed a synonym of what should be the correct reading against our MSS which normally give synonyms, which in these cases give the correct readings.

For example, in one case where only one of our synonym-paraphrase giving MSS is present, this MS reads *purastattu*, which we may take as a corruption of *purastāt tu*, while all the other MSS, as in the previous example cited above, give the synonym *purobhāge*. That the former is our correct reading is supported by a parallel statement in close proximity in which it is given by all MSS except two, which give the synonym there too. These two MSS, however, are not numbered among our best MSS.

In another case all MSS except our synonym-paraphrase giving MSS read *svādhinam*. Our two synonym-paraphrase giving MSS read *svavaśam*. This latter can be judged to be the correct reading as the text of these two MSS is noticeably better than that of the other MSS at this point.

It is on bases such as this, added to the observation that our two synonym paraphrase giving MSS do not appear to give synonyms or paraphrases in the same places, that we arrive at situations elsewhere such as that in which all MSS except these read what we judge to be the synonym *bhūtale*, with the two MSS in question giving what is judged to be the 'correct' reading, *bhuvane*.

We also come across situations in which three ordinarily non-synonym giving MSS provide us with a synonym against what can be judged to be the correct reading held in common by our two synonym giving MSS, another of our better MSS and two MSS which often align themselves with this latter MS, and in which one of our better non-synonym giving MSS gives the synonym *janapā-paughā* for our reconstructed reading *janatūghaugham*.

2.2.2. The main concern, however, involves something which some may, on first sight, erroneously consider to be a blessing. We have comparatively few variant readings *per se*. That is, we have very few readings which we can plug into any construction of the

*Art and Civilization*, ed. by Joseph Cambell, Bollingen Series VI (Princeton, New Jersey : Princeton University Press, 1972), pp. 47-50.

text and which will make sense given the present evidence we have for the construction of the text. Rather than this, what we have are words, or phrases, or sentences even, which must be ruled out usually on contextual or grammatical bases. These include ;

(a) inappropriate words, such as one MS's *mātaṅga*<sup>o</sup>, 'elephant' or 'person of low social status,' for *mārtaṅḍa*<sup>o</sup>, 'sun'; or three MSS's *vaineya*<sup>o</sup>, 'to be converted to the true religion,' for our reconstructed *vaiheya*<sup>o</sup>, 'a rice field'; or one MS's *snātā*, 'having bathed,' for *nāmnā*, 'by name.' These sometimes are due to orthographic confusions, such as *vivāham*, 'marriage,' in two closely related MSS, for *vivādam*, 'dispute,' 'd' having been misread as 'h.'

(b) stock phrases placed in contextually inappropriate places, such as *nāgapuṣṇāgair*, 'with cruel and excellent men,' placed by all MSS except one in a list of plants, against our reconstructed *rājāpūgaiś ca* 'and with Rājapūga trees,' suggested by the one remaining MS and a parallel passage elsewhere.

(c) words and phrases which amount to no more than a batch of nonsense syllables, such as three MSS's *\*garbhinyārtānitāṃ tava*, one MS's *\*garbhinyās tānitāntavaḥ*, another's *\*garbhinyārtānitāntavaḥ*, and two MSS's *\*garbhinyatānitatvavaḥ*, against our reconstructed reading, held in the main by another MS, *garbhinyas tā vitantavaḥ*, 'those pregnant widows'; or one MS's *\*vaineya*<sup>o</sup>, two others' *\*vainyeva*<sup>o</sup> and one other's *\*vraihaya*<sup>o</sup>, with the readings of three others having been given above under (a) against our reconstructed *vaiheya*<sup>o</sup>, 'a rice field.'

(d) inappropriate case endings—with the MSS sometimes displaying a wide variation of a single word, such as *\*vindaikyam*, *vindaikya*, *vindhyaikā*, and *vindhyaikā* for *vindaikyaḥ*; or, in a list of plants in the nominative plural, *pāṭalau...vañjulau*, and *pāṭalī...vañjulāḥ* (with two MSS reading *vañculāḥ*), for *pāṭalās...vañjulāḥ*.

(e) inappropriate verbal conjugations, such as *ninayed*, *nirmāya* and a linking form *ninaye* (see 2.2.3 below), for *nināya*; *tiṣṭhantu* for *tiṣṭhanti*; and *\*kākriye*, *nākriye* and *na kriye* for what can be established by comparison with the same passage elsewhere in the text to be *na kuryām*.

(f) awkward or incorrect Sanskrit, which in some cases can be demonstrated with a respectable amount of justification to be due

to scribal misreadings, such as *tava mukhendor galitaṃ* and *tava mukhendugalitaṃ* for *bhavanmukhendugaḷat*, *tava/bhavan* being due to a misreading of *Jainalipi* or otherwise non-standard *Devanāgarī* 'bh' for 't,' with a dropping of the final 'n' coming in its wake.

(g) awkward or incorrect Sanskrit due to the inclusion of stock phraseology or what may have been considered to have been a more usual phraseology, such as the transformation of the vocative *vimalāśaya*, held in corrupt spellings by our two better MSS, to *vividhāni ca*. This fits very well with the preceding word *dharmāni*, but it creates a problem in that the introduction of the conjunctive particle *ca* places it after both the first and third items in a list, whereas we would normally expect it after all three items or, as in our reconstructed text, after the third item only.

(h) strings of words which simply do not fit together due to the inclusion of stock phraseology or what may have been considered to have been more usual phraseology, such as what happens to what in our reconstructed text forms the sentence *ataḥ kathāṃṣṭaṃ puṇyaṃ prāpayasva bhavārtiḥaṃ rahasyaṃ vividhaṃ brahman*, 'O *brāhmaṇa*, because of this have us drink the mysterious diverse nectar-like story which is auspicious and which destroys the pain of existence.' In DaCunha's edition and in all our MSS proper with the exception of our two best MSS we find that *kathāṃṣṭaṃ puṇyaṃ prāpayasva* has been transformed into *kathāṃṣṭaṃ śrotuṃ puṇyapāpa*<sup>o</sup>. This eliminates the unusual verb form *prāpayasva* by finding in it the word *pāpa*, which is then put together in stock fashion with the word *puṇya*, the *anusvāra* of which is dropped to facilitate this, and the simple and usual infinitive *śrotuṃ* is inserted to take the place of *puṇya*—now moved into the next *pāda*—and to provide a verb for which *kathāṃṣṭaṃ* can be the object. What results both raises philosophical peculiarities and fails to form a sentence—the finite verb having been removed—or an acceptable phrase or acceptable phrases which can be taken together with either the preceding or following sentences.

(i) awkward or incorrect Sanskrit the genesis of which cannot be explained, particularly since it often does not advance the narrative but rather confuses it, such as *paṇḍitaḥ tā nṛpottama* in DaCunha's edition, which, if we take *tā* to be *tān* cut short as the result of orthographic practices well-attested in the various MSS of the text, might translate, while creating problems, 'O best of

kings, they questioned them', versus our reconstructed *pupuṣus tān śiśūn nṛpa*, 'O king, they reared the children.'

(j) words which might make sense in context except that their reading occurs together with a nonsense syllable or nonsense syllables and with a wide variation of nonsense in other MSS, such as *cakrur \*ṛā*, which finds itself listed together with *\*krīṇī*, *\*cakriṇī* and *cakraṇī*.

Often, we find also that mistakes or willful alterations such as these have inspired or required additional mistakes or alterations. We saw this to be the case in the example of strings of words which simply do not fit together above (h). Another is a case where the verb *procuḥ* was substituted for the verb *petuḥ*, which then required the introduction of an entirely new *pāda*—*paraprāntabhwasthale*—of questionable import in its present form at least, but in the locative, to take the place of *pādayor bhārgavasya tāḥ*, 'they fell at the feet of the Bhārgava.' Through what mechanism the verb change came about we cannot be sure given our present information. Undoubtedly it was suggested by the preceding *uccairākranditāḥ*, 'with loud lamentation.' The evidence of our MSS shows that it was not done by simple fiat, though. That the chosen reading is the correct one here can be demonstrated on the basis of the requirements of sense and continuity in the storyline and on the basis of parallel passages elsewhere in the text.

2.2.3. Added to such mistakes and alterations are such standard variations as :

(a) The addition or omission or an *anusvāra* here and there.

(b) Indecision in the MSS as to whether *saṃdhi* should be applied at a *caesura*.

(c) Misspellings pure and simple.

The misspellings present us with our third concern here in that sometimes a scribe appears to have recognized some word through the misspelling, so he corrected it. One example of this which falls in with what I referred to above as words which might make sense in context except that their reading occurs together with a nonsense syllable or nonsense syllables may be found in the various readings for what is in our best MS *bhāṣābhedaṇi*, but what is elsewhere *bhāvayety \*āsam*, *bhāṣatety \*āsam* and *bhaṣayety \*āsam*.

The problems enter, however, when the word chosen is not the word which it should have been but is rather *in toto* an acceptable word which is contextually inappropriate, or when the word chosen actually does fit the text. In the last case what we have obtained from the scribe is a legitimate variant reading. Examples of this are *jugupsur vai* in four MSS, with what we can take to be misspellings of this in two MSS and our preferred reading, *jaguḥ sarve*, in our best MS; or the readings *asatya*<sup>o</sup>, *asākṣya*<sup>o</sup> and *asākṣa*<sup>o</sup> in various MSS with our best MS providing our preferred reading, *asākṣi*<sup>o</sup>. Elsewhere, in a case in which our preferred reading is established as <sup>o</sup>*samadyutiṃ* on the basis of parallel passages, our MSS read <sup>o</sup>*mahadyutiṃ*, <sup>o</sup>*sadyutiṃ*, <sup>o</sup>*sam[?]dhr̥tiṃ*, and, providing an acceptable variant, <sup>o</sup>*mahadyutiṃ*.

Sometimes these readings can be demonstrated to be due to paleographic causes on the basis of the intermediate readings in the MSS. In an example cited above one of the readings for *nināya* was noted to be *\*ninaye* and another *ninayed*. Undoubtedly what happened here is that someone read the form *nināya* as if the long 'ā' was an 'e' written in *pūrvamātra* fashion as in *Jainalipi* or just a non-standard form of *Devanāgarī*, and then wrote it as an 'e' would normally be written in our *Devanāgarī* of today. Someone else, seeing this, added the 'd' so as to make an acceptable verb form,

2.2.4. The fourth concern with regard to the wide spectrum of variations in our readings, which results from the above three points, is that we have few MSS of the Skh. This concern encompasses two main factors.

The first is that given the situation just described with regard to the readings it is necessary that we have as many MSS as possible in order to be able to determine, for example, when we have a correct reading and misspellings or a reading determined by a scribe on the basis of misspellings but without the correct reading.

The second is that of the eight MSS I used in editing the *Paṭiyagrāmanirṇaya* two, both of which were fragments of the *uttarārdha* only, proved to be significantly better than the other MSS. Neither of them was readable alone, but they contained readings which were not present or otherwise indicated in the other MSS, which were often radically different from the readings in the other MSS and which, when combined with the other MSS,



resulted in a text which made better sense and which proved to be simpler and therefore more defensible.

Because of this second point we can be certain that the text of the chapters for which neither of these MSS was present is much more speculative than that of the chapters for which they were present. Even though this text is presently as well established as possible on the basis of all available evidence, we can be sure that it is tentative only. Unless MSS comparable to our two better fragmentary MSS can be turned up for the entire Skh we are in trouble—not because the general outline of what is going on cannot be deduced, but because many of the nuances upon which theories and facts will be built by those who abstract information from the text without applying the proper controls, in the long run, may prove to be incorrect.

2.2.5. An additional concern which arises from the first three points above, and which is our fifth concern with regard to this problem, involves the determination of names. When these are Sanskrit names which are expectable or well attested our problem is not too great. When they are unusual names which are not commonly noted or which may be in a vernacular, such as those given to newly formed families in chapter 10 of the *uttarārdha* of the Skh or those of two *śūdra* chiefs in chapter 11 of this section of the text, it is virtually impossible to determine them correctly without *testimonia*. For the sentence in question with regard to the family names in chapter 10 of the *uttarārdha*, for example, DaCunha's edition reads, *gāsīlayaḥ kaṁnataṁ ca vaidyavac cānicātarah| heram̄baraye ledālaś ca navaikeryamānavāḥ | kouḡihemṇakalkūrā paścāt saṁbhāvata bhavān*. Our best MS omits this verse and a half altogether. Our second best MS inserts *saṁgrahe* before the sentence and then gives fourteen dashes for the first two *pādas*. It then reads, *hebāreyadaheḷāś ca navaite cāryamānavāḥ | koḡagḡhema - - rah paścāt saṁbhāvitābhavan*. Variant readings from the other MSS for the third and fifth *pādas* of this sentence are *hebāryeledālaś ca...koḡakīthenyalkūrāḥ*, *hebāryeledaulāś ca (hevāra<sup>o</sup>) ... goḡagīhemṇakalkūrāḥ*, and *... koḡagīhemṇakalkūrā*. What are we to do with this?

This problem does not always surface in such an extreme form, however. In some cases the unfamiliarity of the scribe with the tradition results in the names becoming corrupted, though not in such an extreme fashion, and in names being added in some

MSS and dropped in others. For an example of this see Appendix E in my edition of the *Pāṭityagrāmanirṇaya* where lists from different MSS of what are known as 'the thirty-two villages' are given.<sup>36</sup> In such cases, given a respectable number of MSS, headway can be made.

2.3. The third problem involved in the production of a text-critical edition of the Skh involves the contents and format of the critical apparatus.

2.3.1. Given the situation that has been described above with regard to the readings and with regard to the number of MSS for the text, leaving out misspellings, even, may result in misrepresenting the text for the critical reader. It sometimes will force us, for example, to decide which reading a certain MS has when in actuality it may have a misspelling which links two readings. Leaving out a word which is not a true variant reading but which is an acceptable Sanskrit word just because it can in no way be construed to fit may also misrepresent the text for the critical reader. Such a reading may prove to be crucial in deciding for a different reading which comes from or is suggested by a new MS which makes better sense. We must also remember something which has not been stated specifically so far : our present MS evidence is such that at one point one MS may have a paraphrase, two MSS may have various corruptions of the readings chosen and a fourth may have a substitution phrase. With only few MSS, the omission of such material might misrepresent the text at that point.

2.3.2. The problem would be simplified if the MSS displayed their readings in such a way that we would draw up a clear MS pedigree. We would then be able to eliminate obviously idiosyncratic nonsense and perhaps, after justifying the pedigree, even eliminate many of the proper words which do not make contextual sense.

36. For a situation exactly parallel to this see the differences in a list of *pradeśas* as reported by A. B. L. Awasthi in his *Studies in Skanda Purāna* (Lucknow : Kailash Prakashan, 1965), pp. 24-28. The list has as its sources the Bombay Venkateśvara Press edition, cited above, and a Lucknow edition, printed by Nawel Kishore Press, in 1916, which I take to be possibly (?) that listed in the *British Museum Catalogue 1906-1928* as having been printed in Lucknow in 1909-11 with a Hindi translation by Devīdayālu Miśra.

But we do not have this. Rather, the situation is one of a complicated network of readings with our best MSS sharing readings with our worst and our worst providing sometimes very good readings indeed. Except when one MS can be shown to be a recent copy of another, across the board conflation appears to be the rule with each MS agreeing to either a greater or a lesser extent with each other. Remarkably enough, I might add, even a relatively bad MS sometimes shows an occasional reading from a good MS.<sup>37</sup>

2.3.3. The problem would also be simplified if we could demonstrate that we have recensions. We would then be able to simplify our critical apparatus on the basis of these. We do not possess in any of our MSS, however, groups of readings which differentiate themselves one from another. As we might expect from the experience of the editors of the critical editions of the *Mahābhārata* and the *Rāmāyaṇa*, the evidence displayed in our MSS of corruption due to Telugu or Kanarese script, to *Devanāgarī* and to *Jainalipi* or a non-standard form of *Devanāgarī* similar to *Jainalipi*, does not set up what these editors termed a 'text tradition' as Telugu script and Kanarese script MSS have proved to represent the same 'tradition,' and as *Devanāgarī* MSS have proved to represent only such 'traditions' as are represented by the more localized scripts or by itself where it is itself the local script.<sup>38</sup> We might expect the situation to be different if we had a MS in Malayalam script, but none has come to light so far. And as there is only one error in the MSS of the *Pātityagrāmanirṇaya* which can be

37. One MS of which I possess film can be shown to be for the entire *Pātityagrāmanirṇaya* a direct copy of DaCunha's edition together with misreadings of this printed edition. At least at one point elsewhere in the *uttarārdha*, however, while this MS still remains to all observation a copy of DaCunha's edition, it introduces one reading which is represented in a misspelled form in our best MS and in another MS only, and not in the edition. Why the scribe may have chosen to include a reading here or there from what may have been a relatively good MS and to otherwise preserve the bad readings of his main source remains a mystery to me.

38. See Vishnu S. Sukthankar, ed., *The Mahābhārata*, vol. I. *The Ādiparvan* (Poona : Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, 1933), pp. vii, xxx, and G. H. Bhatt, ed., *The Vālmiki-Rāmāyaṇa*, vol. I. *The Balakāṇḍa* (Baroda : Oriental Institute, 1960), pp. xxix and xxxi.

construed, albeit with a great deal of question, as being due to an orthographic confusion involving Malayalam script; it is very doubtful that any will come to light. Nor do we possess in our MSS insertions or omissions which might point the way to such groups of readings. Rather, a situation is indicated in which scribes introduced or omitted insertions and commentary type inserts at discretion, and in most cases seemingly from a ready stock of such inserts. This last statement, however, must not be taken to be categorical.

2.3.4. It short, the choice we are faced with is either to provide all the readings, as was done by Ludwik Sternbach in his *Cāṇakya-Nīti-Text-Tradition*,<sup>39</sup> and as was done by Franklin Edgerton for the metrical recension of the *Vikramacarita*,<sup>40</sup> even though the result will be bulkier than that with which either of these scholars was dealing. Or we can weed out on what must be a basically arbitrary basis all readings other than proper variant readings whenever these readings do not prove to raise doubts as to the accuracy of our reading. The considerations to be taken into account with regard to this latter alternative would be the reliability of the MS, contextual acceptability and the degree of variation in all the MSS at the point in question. It is this latter alternative which is, of course, more feasible from the point of view of practicality as publication of the full mass of material might not be greeted well by a publisher.

Before any such decision is made, however, it would be necessary to determine first whether or not there is any relationship between readings and the ordering of the text. While it does not appear from the material that I have examined that we have a definable MS pedigree or definable recensions, some sort of as yet undemonstrable correlation may prove to be present in a section of the text for which we might have enough MSS to determine such a correlation. Any abbreviation of the critical apparatus then

39. 2 vols. in 5, Vishveshvaranand Institute Publication 254, 310, 431, 437, 492 (Hoshiarpur : Vishveshvaranand Vedic Research Institute, 1963-1970).

40. *Vikrama's Adventures, or The Thirty-two Tales of the Throne... Part II: Text, in Four Parallel Recensions*, Harvard Oriental Series, vol. 27 (Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1926), p.245.

would have to be tempered by this so as not to misrepresent the MS tradition.

2.3.5. We are then faced with the additional problem of how to represent the readings of sections of the text which are found in environments outside the Skh. Perhaps parallel text with a critical apparatus of its own is the solution to this problem, rather than including all of this material in what will be nevertheless an overly bulky apparatus. It would be better to discuss this point after obtaining practical experience with the sections of the text in question, however.

3.1. The editing of different types of texts presents us with different types of problems.

In editing Northern Buddhist texts, for example, we come across such problems as having to determine what is original Middle Indic, what is just bad Sanskrit coming down to us from the autograph—when such can be said to exist, what is due to corruption engendered in the transmission of the text, and what is correct Sanskrit due to Sanskritization. Included with this is the problem of errors heaped on errors due, ostensibly, to the attachment of merit to the mere copying of texts. This sometimes leads to the situation expressed by D. L. Snellgrove, among others, in vol. 2 of his *The Hevajra Tantra* where he notes that lack of confidence in the correctness of the original forced him to rely on translations and commentaries in Tibetan in order to determine the sense of the text, which is represented by these at an earlier stage in its development. He then edited the Sanskrit text on the basis of these.<sup>41</sup>

In an authored Jain text in Jaina-Māhārāṣṭrī for which I have been collating MSS the problems which will be involved in the

---

41. For more detailed discussion of the problems involved with Northern Buddhist texts see Franklin Edgerton, *Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit Grammar and Dictionary*, Vol I: *Grammar* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1953), pp. 1-14, Christopher S. George, *The Candamahāroṣaṇa Tantra, Chapters I-VIII* (Dissertation—The University of Pennsylvania, 1971) and D. L. Snellgrove, *The Hevajra Tantra, A Critical Study*, Part 2: *Sanskrit and Tibetan Texts*, London Oriental Series, vol. 6, part 2 (London: Oxford University Press, 1959), pp. vii-xi.

editing appear to involve primarily determination of the sense and the shape of a comparatively few words, considerations of a metrical and (linguistic) dialectical nature and considerations of minor spelling errors. Only very few genuine variant readings are present, and the text itself appears to be in doubt in only a handful of instances.

Edgerton, in editing the southern recension of the *Vikramacarita*, was faced occasionally with rewrites of section of text, with occasional deletions or additions and with occasional garbled and generally bad text. Other good copies, though, made it possible for him to pretty much ignore these in his editing.<sup>42</sup>

Here we are presented with a different type of situation which is atypical in its own way. In this paper I have attempted to outline this situation and in doing so, I believe that I have been able to define with greater clarity than previously done, and to place in greater relief, the problems involved in editing a puranic text. I have, I realize, pretty much omitted any discussion of interpolations even though it is these which are usually given major attention in discussions of the difficulties involved in work with puranic texts.<sup>43</sup> I have omitted such discussion, however, as interpolations have not presented an insurmountable difficulty in my work with the Skh so far. Though present, they are fairly transparent in most cases. When such is not the case, they nevertheless can be identified clearly to be passages which are questionable.

42. *Vikrama*, Part II, pp. 245-256.

43. See, for example, Kane's comment in *HOD*, vol. V. 2, p. 838, with regard to the dating of sections or even verses of the *purāṇas*, and Thomas J. Hopkins, *The Hindu Religious Tradition* (Encino, California and Belmont, California: Dickenson Publishing Company, Inc., 1971), pp. 95-97.

TABLE I  
THE SKANDAPURĀṆA AS REPRESENTED IN THE  
VENKTEŚVARA PRESS EDITION  
(BOMBAY, 1909-11)

Section	Number of adhyāyas	Number of stanzas
I. <i>Mahesvarakhaṇḍa</i>		
1. <i>Kedārahkaṇḍa</i>	35	3,509
2. <i>Kaumārikākhaṇḍa</i>	66	6,438
3. <i>Aruṇācalamāhātmya</i>		
<i>Pūrvārdha</i>	13	1,090
<i>Uttarārdha</i>	24	967
TOTAL	115	12,004
II. <i>Vaiṣṇavakhaṇḍa</i>		
1. <i>Veṅkaṭācalamāhātmya</i>	40	2,468
2. <i>Puruṣottama- (Jagannātha-)     kṣetramāhātmya</i>	49	3,299
3. <i>Badarikāśramamāhātmya</i>	8	500
4. <i>Kārtikamāsamāhātmya</i>	36	1,809
5. <i>Mārgaśīrṣamāsamāhātmya</i>	17	875
6. <i>Śrībhāgavatamāhātmya</i>	4	199
7. <i>Vaiśākhāmāhātmya</i>	25	1,739
8. <i>Ayodhyāmāhātmya</i>	10	987
9. <i>Vāsudevamāhātmya</i>	32	1,414
TOTAL	181	13,290
III. <i>Brahmakhaṇḍa</i>		
<i>Pūrvabhāga</i>		
1. <i>Setumāhātmya</i>	52	5,039
2. <i>Dharmāraṇyakhaṇḍa</i>	40	3,062
<i>Brahmottarakhaṇḍa</i>	22	2,094
TOTAL	114	10,195
IV. <i>Kāśīkhaṇḍa</i>		
<i>Pūrvārdha</i>	50	5,889
<i>Uttarārdha</i>	100	5,704
TOTAL	150	11,593
V. <i>Āvāntyakhaṇḍa</i>		
1. <i>Āvāntīkṣetramāhātmya</i>	71	3,594
2. <i>Liṅgamāhātmya</i>	84	4,379
3. <i>Revākhaṇḍa</i>	232	7,949
TOTAL	387	15,922

Section	Number of adhyaayas	Number of stanzas
VI. <i>Nāgarakhaṇḍa</i>		
<i>Hāṭakeśvarakṣetramāhātmya</i>	279	14,919
VII. <i>Prabhāsakhaṇḍa</i>		
1. <i>Prabhāsakṣetramāhātmya</i>	365	8,734
2. <i>Vastrāpathakṣetramāhātmya</i>	19	1,626
3. <i>Arbudakhaṇḍa</i>	63	1,825
4. <i>Dvāarakāmāhātmya</i>	44	2,290
TOTAL	481	14,475
GRAND TOTAL	1,707	92,398

TABLE II

Preliminary outline of the *Sahyādrīkhaṇḍa* as in Da Cunha's Edition.<sup>1</sup>  
*Ādirahasya*

Topic or Title	Chapter Numbers	Discussants	
		A	B
Pāñcalakṣaṇa { First four topics of <i>Pāñcalakṣaṇa</i> ?	1	Vyāsa (Q) and Sanatkumāra (N)	
	6		Various occasional speakers (Q and N?)
	19		
	20		Devī (Q) and Maheśvara (N)
	25		
History of <i>kṣatriyas</i> etc.	26		Gaṇeśa (Q, sometimes N) and Maheśvara or Mahādeva (N)
	36		

1. Abbreviation : Q = Questioner ; N = Narrator. The speech of discussants B is related by the N of discussants A.



Topic or Title	Chapter Numbers	Discussants	
		A	B
Topic(s) uncertain	37	↓	Ganeśa, Maheśvara and occasional speakers (N)
	41		
<i>Durvāsopaniṣad</i>	42	↓	Durvāsa (Q) and Maheśvara (N)
	49		
Topic (s) uncertain	50	↓	Brief discourse by many speakers
	52		
	67		

*Uttarārdha*

Origin of <i>brāhmaṇa</i> groups and Creation of Konkan coast	1	Skanda (Q) and Mahādeva (N)	
	6	↓	
Creation of Konkan and introduction of <i>brāhmaṇas</i> by Mayūravarmaṇ	7	<i>Rṣi</i> (Q) and <i>Sūta</i> (N)	Nārada (Q) and Skanda (N)
	8	↓	↓
Origin of degraded <i>brāhmaṇa</i> villages	9	<i>Rṣis</i> (Q) and <i>Sūta</i>	Śatānika (Q) and Śaunaka (N)
	19	↓	↓
Topic (s) uncertain but including arrival of Śaunaka at 7-year sacrifice	20	?Śaunaka (Q)	
	20	↓	
	21	?Śaunaka (Q) and	
	21	?Śatānika (N)	

TABLE III

Preliminary Correlation of Chapters of the *Sahyādrīkhaṇḍa*,  
*Ādirahasya* (Ed., Da Cunha) and the *Jñāna[yoga]khaṇḍa*  
 as in Manuscript No. 129 in the Bodleian  
 Library, Oxford.<sup>1</sup>

<i>Sahyādrīkhaṇḍa</i> , <i>Ādirahasya</i>	<i>Jñāna[yoga]khaṇḍa</i>
1. Brahmāṇḍotpatti	1. Material analogous to that of
2. Sṛṣṭīkrama	2. first 5 chapters of Skh. ā.
3. Bhūmivistāra	3. according to Latin description
4. Narakavarṇana	4. given by Aufrecht in his
5. Saptalokākhyāna	5. catalog of Bodleian Library
.....	Sanskrit MSS.
6. = ?	6.
7. Brahmagītākathana	7.
8. Brahmagītā	8. Bramagītā
.....	9.
9. Śivapuravarṇana (=Jñkh 56)	10.
.....	11.
10.	12.
11.	13. Vibhīṣaṇamaheśvarasaṃvāda
12.	14. Nāmasaṃkīrtana
13. Pralayotpattikathana	15. Sthānamāhātmya
14. Pañcāyatana	16. Guhyākhyāna
15. Śivamāhātmya	17. Maheśvaradarśana
16. Liṅgodbhava	18. Liṅgodbhava
17. Puṣpādidānamāhātmya	19. Puṣpādidānamāhātmya
18. (= Jñkh 20-21 ?)	20. Puṣpasamuddeśa
19.	21. Puṣparasārasamuccaya

1. Abbreviations: Skh. ā = *Sahyādrīkhaṇḍa*, *Ādirahasya*; Jñkh = *Jñāna[yoga]khaṇḍa*. Chapter numbers and titles are indented in each column if the material placed parallel to one another in the two texts does not appear to correspond. The only instance in which the ordering of the seemingly identical material is not parallel in the two texts is in the case of Skh.ā. 9 and Jñkh 56, in which case the chapter is marked off in both texts by broken horizontal lines in order that the reader may correlate them clearly despite their radically different placement. In all other cases, horizontal lines indicate the divisions suggested in Table II (Preliminary Outline of the *Sahyādrīkhaṇḍa* as in DaCunha's Edition).

*Sahyādrīkhaṇḍa, Ādirahasya**Jñāna[yoga]khaṇḍa*

20. Upavāsavidhi	22. Dānavidhi
21.	23. Nāmaidhi
* 22.	24. Nāmāṣṭamīvidhāna
23. Dānamahimakathana	* 25. Dānadharmavidhi
24. Dharmopadeśa	26. Vratavarṇana
25. Niyamopadeśakathana	27. Yamopadeśa
<hr/>	
26. Śaṃkarajātivarṇana	
27. Pāthārīyajātikathana	
28. Pāthārīyajātikathana	
29. Kṣatriyotpattikathana	
30. Kṣatriyotpattikathana	
31. Somavaṇśotpattikathana	
32. Somavaṇśotpatti	
33. Kṣatriyotpattikathana	
34. Kṣatriyotpattikathana	
35. Candrajanmakathana	28. Candrajanmakirtana
36. Pāthārīyadharmotpatti- kathana	
.....	
37. Bhūtimāhātmyakathana	29. Bhūtikīrtana
38. Liṅgārcanavidhi	30. Liṅgārcanaphala
{ 39.	{ 31.
40. Nandiśvarayoga	32. Nandiśvarayogopākhyāna

## TABLE IV

Table of Contents for the *Sahyādrīkhaṇḍa* as in an Index of  
*Purāṇa* contents in the Bodleian Library, Oxford

Text :

- skanḍapurāṇe sahyādrīkhaṇḍe sūcīpatram.
2. sahyādreḥ śivālayaṃ kṛtayuge yojanamātraṃ tadardhaṃ  
tretāyāṃ dvāpare krośamātraṃ kalau ṣaṣṭidhanuṣkaṃ.
9. devyā aṣṭatīrtanāmādhyaḃyaḥ. sahyādrīśrūge pārvatyā  
vanaṃ. tatra puṣṇāṃni jñāte strīrūpaṃ bhaved iti  
pārvaty uktis. tadā tatra vane iḷa[h] gatas tadaiva  
strījātaḥ.
11. aṣṭottaraśataśivanāmāni.
13. sahyādrau udambaramūle mandākinī pārvatyā drṣṭā.
14. gaṅgāṣṭakaṃ.

\* Common source from another MS of Jñkh or from a third source ?

16. śivāja[?]viśamvādādhyāyaḥ.
18. iḷāvṛtāntam.
25. rālātadīnām (?) adhyāyaḥ. 11 prakaraṇam.
33. purā surāsuraiḥ sarvaiḥ kṣirābdhir<sup>1</sup> mathito<sup>2</sup> yadā  
kṣirāmbudhiṃ tyaktvā yayau viṣṇuḥ śivālayam. 1.
39. bhṛṅgiśivasamvāde ṣoḍaśapraka[ra]ṇam samāptam.

Translation :

Table of Contents to the *Sahyādrīkhaṇḍa* in the *Skanda-purāṇa*.

2. The abode of Śiva in the Sahyādrī mountains is a *yojana* in the *kṛta yuga*, half of that in the *tretā* age, a *krośa* in the *dvāpara* age, and sixty *dhanuṣkas* in the *kali* age.
9. The chapter named the eight *tirthas* of Devī. There is a forest of Pārvatī's on the summit of the Sahyādrī. Pārvatī said, "Let him with the name of a man obtain a woman's form there." Then Iḷa went to that forest and became a woman.
11. The hundred and eight names of Śiva.
13. At the foot of the Udambara mountain (?) in the Sahyādrī range the Mandākinī river was seen by Pārvatī.
14. Eight chapters (perhaps, verses, or any group of eight) on the Ganges.
16. A chapter in the discussion between Śiva and...
18. The story of Iḷā
25. The chapter... Chapter 11.
33. Once, when the ocean of milk was churned with all the gods and *asuras*, Viṣṇu, having given up the ocean of milk, went to Śiva's abode (i. e., Kailāsa). 1.
36. The sixteenth chapter in the discussion between Bhrṅgi and Śiva is finished.

1. The reading, a misspelling, is 'kṣirābdhir.'

2. The reading is 'mathitā.' Apparently the writer, or a scribe, took 'kṣirābdhi' to be feminine.

**THE HOLY PLACES OF WEST INDIA AS  
MENTIONED IN THE SKANDA  
PURĀṆA\***

By

UMAKANT THAKUR

[ पूर्वतोऽनुवृत्ते अस्मिन् निबन्धे विदुषा लेखकेन स्कन्दपुरा-  
णोक्तानां भारतदेशस्य पश्चिमभागेषु स्थितानां तीर्थानां परिचयः  
प्रदत्तः । तेषां तीर्थानां सांप्रतिकं किं नाम क्व चावस्थितिरित्यादि-  
विषया अपि विवेचिताः । ]

*Mādhavātūrtha* : this is the temple of Lord Viṣṇu with Śaṅkha, Cakra; and Gadā in his hands. It is situated on the bank of the Viṣṇukunḍa in Prabhāsa.<sup>1</sup>

*Mahādevasara*: According to the Sk. P. this reservoir was built by Mahādeva who took a bath with Brahmā and Viṣṇu in this shrine. The pond has deep water in it, and is full of lotus all over.<sup>2</sup> As to the location of this sacred place it may be placed within the area of Dvārakākṣetra.

*Mahākāla* : In connection with the description of a pilgrimage to Camatkārapura and the other holy places within the same, it is recorded that there is one Ujjayini-pīṭha in Camatkārapura, where the Lord Maheśvara stays in the form of Mahākāla. It is said to be a wonderful place of pilgrimage. A śrāddha to Pitṛs in the

---

\*the first part of this article was published in "PURĀṆA",  
Vol. XVIII, No. 2 July 1976

1. Sk. Pra. 299. 1-3
2. Saraś cakāra deveśo bhagavān pārvatīpatiḥ /  
Sumrṣṭa nirmalajalam nalinīdala śobhitam //  
Utpalaiḥ sarvataś channaṁ saraḥ sārasa śobhitam /  
Tadagādha jalam dṛṣṭvā svayameva pinākadhṛk //  
Sā Brahma Viṣṇunā sārddham snātastatra vṛṣadhvajah //  
Sk. Pra, Dvā. 14. 29-30

month of Vaiśākha is suggested in the Skanda P.<sup>3</sup> It may not be identical with Mahākāla in Avanti.

*Mahākāleśvara* : The temple of Mahākāleśvara is placed at a distance of thirthy Dhanuṣas i. e.  $52\frac{1}{2}$  yards to the north-north-west of Aghoreśa tīrtha in Prabhāsa. The very phallus was known as Citrāṅgadeśvara in Kṛtayuga.<sup>4</sup>

*Mahāprabhāsa* : According to the Sk. P. there are so many tīrthas known as Prabhāsa such as Vṛddha Prabhāsa, Jalaprabhāsa, Mahāprabhāsa etc. As to the situation of Mahāprabhāsa it may be maintained that it is located to the south of Jalaprabhāsa (q. v.). In Tretāyuga it was known by the name of Sparśaliṅga. It is very bright and beautiful to look at. A mere touch of this image awards salvation.<sup>5</sup>

*Mahiṣatīrtha* : The holy place under reference is described as one of the sub-tīrthas of Dvārakākṣetra.<sup>6</sup>

*Mahodayatīrtha* : This reservoir is situated to the north-east of Mahākāleśvara in Prabhāsa. It is a holy place where one should take a bath and offer oblation to the ancestors and also the deities.<sup>7</sup>

*Mānavaliṅga* or *Mānaveśvara* : The phallus of Lord Śiva established by Manu is called Mānavaliṅga. According to the legend, Manu is said to have assassinated his son and being besmeared with the sin he established a liṅga in the Prabhāsakeṣtra.<sup>8</sup> And after that he was released from the sin of son-murder.

3. Tatraivojjayanī pīṭhamasti kāmapradaṁ nṛṇāṁ /  
Prabhūtāścarya saṁyuktaṁ bahusiddhaniṣevitam //  
Yasya madhyagato nityaṁ svayameva maheśvaraḥ /  
Mahākālasvarūpeṇa sa tiṣṭhati dvijottamāḥ //  
Sk. Nag. 53. 1-2

4. Tato gacchen mahādevi mahākāleśvaraṁ haram /  
Aghoreśād uttarataḥ kiñcid vāyavya saṁsthitam //  
Dhanuṣāṁ trimśatā devi śrutaṁ pātakanāśanam /  
Pūrvaṁ kṛtayuge devi smṛtaṁ citrāṅgadeśvaram //  
Sk. Pra. 93. 1-2

5. Sk. Pra. 198. 1-3

6. Sk. Pra. Dvā 16.12

7. Sk. Pra. 327. 1-2

8. Tatraiva mānavam liṅgam manunā sampratiṣṭhitam /  
Pūrvaṁ hatvā sutam devi manuḥ pāpasamanvitaḥ /  
Kṣetraṁ pāpaharam jñātvā tatra prātiṣṭhadīśvaram /  
Muktaś caivābhavat pāpāt tasmāt putravadhō dbhavāt.//  
Sk. Pra. 218. 1-2

*Maṇḍukeśvara*: This phallus of Śiva was established by Māṇḍukyāyana, which is located near Koṭīhrada in Prabhāsa<sup>9</sup>.

*Mañkaṇa liṅga*: The name of this liṅga is associated with the other three phalli in Hāṭakeśvara<sup>10</sup>.

*Mārkaṇḍeśvara*: According to the Sk. P. the God Mārkaṇḍeśvara is the giver of long life and relief from all the diseases.<sup>11</sup>

*Mañkīśvara*: The temple of Mañkīśvara is placed to the north of Rāmeśatīrtha near Devamāṭr to the south of Arkasthala and to the east of Kṛtasmaratīrtha in Prabhāsa.<sup>12</sup> It was established by the sage Mañkaṇaka or Mañkī in Prabhāsa, where he observed austere asceticism for innumerable years.

*Mantravibhūṣaṇā Gaurī*: This is the temple of Goddess Gaurī, situated near Bhīmeśvara in Prabhāsa. Previously it was worshipped by the moon<sup>13</sup>.

*Mārkaṇḍāśrama*: The name occurs in connection with the description of the river Sarasvatī, which reaches in Mārkaṇḍāśrama or Merupāda.<sup>14</sup>

*Mārkaṇḍeyeśa*: The temple of Mārkaṇḍeyeśa exists to the east of Sāvitrī in Prabhāsakṣetra. It is said to have been established by the sage Mārkaṇḍeya or Mārkaṇḍa<sup>15</sup>.

*Mārkaṇḍeśvara*: The great sage Mṛkaṇḍa practised penance in Ghaṭikāsthāna which stands on the bank of the Hiranyā (q. v.),

9. Sk. Pra. 361. 1-2

10. Sk. Nag. 266. 3-4

11. Sk. Nag. 271.2

12. Tato gacchen mahādevi Mañkīśvara mahālayam /  
Rāmeśād uttare bhāge devamātuḥ samīpagam //  
Arkasthalāt tato yāmye pūrvataś ca kṛtasmarāt /  
Liṅgam mahāprabhāvam tu mañkinā sthāpitaṁ purā //  
Sk. Pra. 203. 1-2

13. Sk. Pra. 184. 1-7

14. Sk. Pra. 348.1

15. Merupādaṁ samāsādyā mārkaṇḍāśramam āgatā /  
yatra mārkaṇḍakaṁ tīrthaṁ merupāde samāśritam //  
Sk. Pra. 35.37

and attained siddhi. The phallus established by him came to be known as Mārkaṇḍeśvara.<sup>16</sup>

*Marudārya* : After the pilgrimage of R̥ṣitīrtha, one is directed to go to the temple of the Goddess known as Marudāryā. It is situated at a distance of one mile to the west of the former.<sup>17</sup>

*Megheśvara* : It is a wonderful place of pilgrimage in Prabhāsa. The Sk. P. explains that the temple of God Megheśvara stands to the south-west of Pāpamocana and to the east of Anarakeśvara tīrtha. The phallus was established by the clouds. The worship of this phallus removes the fear of drought<sup>18</sup>.

*Miṣṭānnadeśvara* : According to the Sk. P. one gets sweets by the mere visit to this God. The name of the king Vasusena of Ānartadeśa is associated in this chapter.<sup>19</sup>

*Mṛgīkuṇḍa* : The name of this reservoir is mentioned in connection with a pilgrimage to Raivatakagiri (q. v.). This pit is situated on this mountain.<sup>20</sup>

*Mṛṇmaya Līṅga* : This renowned phallus is located in Saurāṣṭra.<sup>21</sup>

*Mṛtyuñjayeśvara* : The temple of Mṛtyuñjayeśvara is situated at a distance of ten Dhanuṣas i. e. 17½ yards to the south-east of Bhairaveśvara and four Dhanuṣas west from Sāgarāditya. In the earlier age it was known as Nandiśvara. One of the Gaṇas of Lord Śiva. Nandi had observed asceticism here.<sup>22</sup>

16. Tato gacchen mahādevi mārkaṇḍeyeśam uttamam /  
Tasmād uttaradigbhāge mārkaṇḍena pratiṣṭhitam //  
Sāvityāḥ pūrvabhāge tu nātidūre vyavasthitam /  
Maharṣirabhavat pūrvam mārkaṇḍeya iti śrutaḥ //  
Sk. Pra. 209. 1-2
17. Sk. Pra. 360. 1-2
18. Tato gacchen mahādevi marudāryām mahāprabhām /  
Tasmāt paścimadigbhāge krośārdhena vyavasthitām //  
Sk. Pra. 315.1
19. Sk. Pra. 226. 1-3
20. Sk. Nag. 141. 1-2
21. Giriṁ raivatakam gatvā kuryād yātrām vidhānataḥ /  
Mṛgikuṇḍādi tīrthāṇi santi tatraiva koṭīśaḥ //  
Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 6.5
22. Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 16. 82-84



*Mūlasthāna* : The name of Mūlasthāna is mentioned in association with the description of Śūlasthāna<sup>23</sup> which is placed on the bank of Devikā, and where the great sage Vālmīki attained accomplishment after observing severe penance. Later on it came to be known as Mūlasthāna<sup>24</sup>. Dr Kane<sup>25</sup> identifies it with modern Multan. According the Padmapurāṇa Mūlasthāna is identified with the old city of Multan which was situated on either bank of the Rāvī<sup>26</sup>. Huen Tsien<sup>27</sup> had a visit to this place and as per his report it is situated nine hundred lis to the east of Sindh. Dr Cunningham<sup>28</sup> has also opined likewise. However as the Sk. P. explains its location may be ascertained in Dvārakā-kṣetra<sup>29</sup>. It included<sup>30</sup> twenty-five thousand villages during that time.

*Nagatīrtha* : The name occurs several times in the Sk. P., and every-where it has been mentioned as a reservoir. Accordingly there are two reservoirs of this name—one located in Hātakeśvara<sup>31</sup> and the other in Dvārakā<sup>32</sup>. Dr Kane<sup>33</sup> refers to it as being located in different places, but none of them is identical with the Sk. P.

*Nāgarāditya* : This is the temple of God Sun, situated in the vicinity of Hiraṇyā. It was worshipped by the king Satrājita in olden times.<sup>34</sup>

---

23. Tato gacchen mahādevi Śūlasthānam iti śrutam/  
Devikāyāstaṭe rāmye bhāskaraṁ vāritaskaram//  
Yatrātapat tapo ghoram Vālmīkir munipuṅgavaḥ/  
Vālmiki nāma viprarṣir yatra siddho mahā muniḥ//  
Sk. Pra. 278. 1-2

24. Sk. Pra. 278. 1-68.

25. Hist. Dhs IV. 782.

26. Geog. Dic. 133-134

27. Ref. by Law-Hist. Geog. 112

28. Anc. Geog. p. 220-24; 230-236

29. Sk. Pra. Dvā. 14.6-12

30. Pañcaviṁśati sāhasraṁ mūlasthānaṁ prakīrtitam/  
catvāriṁśat sahasraṇi grāmānām yāvanaḥ smṛtaḥ //  
Sk. Ma. Kau. 39.161

31. Sk. Nag. 31.1-2

32. Sk. Pra. Dvā. 16.4

33. Hist. Dhs IV. 783

34. Sk. Pra. 239. 1-2

*Nagara* or *Nagarākhyā* : The place known as 'Nagara' is said to be the original place of the Nāgara Brahmins. The legend regarding the origin of this land is very interesting<sup>35</sup> in the Sk. P. The Sk. P.<sup>36</sup> narrated a very beautiful legend. It is said that once there lived a Brahmin named Devarāja in Maudgalya dynasty in Camatkārapura<sup>37</sup>. He had a son whose name was Kratha. Once while wondering in the forest he killed a serpent on the 5th day of the second half of Śravaṇa. That serpent was the son of Nāgarāja, the king of the serpents. This serpent cried alike a human being and hearing this cry he fled away from that place towards his home. In the meantime the mother of that baby serpent came and saw her child lying dead at the spot. She wept bitterly and took the dead body of her son to her husband, the Lord of the serpents (Nāgarāja). He was very sorry to see the dead body of his son and hence in order to console him so many serpents came to him. Then they took the dead body to the funeral pyre but at the time of obsequial rites Nāgarāja objected and held that he would not perform any rite further till the destruction of the whole family and village of the murderer of his son. Saying this he allowed all of them to fulfil his desire. Accordingly all of them went to Camatkārapura and began to bite each and every inhabitant of the village. Being afraid of this dreadful affair, most of the villagers began to flee away from this village. Thus the whole of the village was full of serpents, and serpents only. A few of the Brahmins wandering at random reached that place where a Brahmin named Trijāta was staying in the forest for meditation of Lord Śiva. The Brahmins

35. Garam viṣam iti proktaṁ na tatrāsti ca sāmpratam /  
 Matprasādāt tvayā hyetad uccāryaṁ brāhmaṇottama //  
 Na garam na garam caitac chrutvā ye pannagādhamāḥ !  
 Tatra sthāsyaṁti te vadhyā bhaviṣyanti yathā sukham //  
 Adyaprabhṛti tat sthānaṁ nagarākhyāṁ dharātale /  
 Bhaviṣyati suvikhyātaṁ tava kīrtivivardhanam //  
 Tathā' nyopi ca yo vipro nāgaraḥ śuddhavaṁśajaḥ /  
 Nagarākhyena mantreṇa abhimantrya tridhā jalam //  
 Prāṇiṇaṁ kālasandaṣṭam api mṛtyuvaśaṁgatam /  
 Prakariṣyati jivāthyam prakṣipyā vadane svayam //

Sk. Nag. 114. 76-80

36. Skanda Purāṇa—Lucknow Edition, 1908 A. D.

37. Sk. Nag. Chapter 111

told him all about the incident. Trijāta pleased the Lord Śiva and requested Him to destroy the serpents who had spoiled his native land. Then Lord Śiva told him that it was the fault of the Brahmin's son who murdered the baby serpent on the 5th of the second half of the month of Śrāvaṇa, without any reason. So the serpents could not be destroyed. However, he was told to go to the village and mutter the mantras hearing which the serpents would go away from that village and they would be poisonless. Thus Trijāta with other Brahmins went to that village and did everything according to the instructions of Lord Śiva. Consequently all the serpents abandoned the village and went to Pātāla. As there was no poison (Na = no, gara = poison) in the serpents or in the village, the place was known as 'Nagara' and the Brahmins of that village were called Nāgara Brahmins.

Now it is evident that 'Nagara' is identical with Camatkārapura<sup>38</sup>, which has been identified with the modern Vadanagara in Saurāṣṭra<sup>39</sup>.

*Nāgasthāna* : This sacred place is situated to the west of Mañkīśatīrtha<sup>40</sup>. It is also known as Śeṣasthāna. This is the place where Nāgarāditya is said to have abandoned his body.<sup>41</sup>

*Nandāditya* : The temple of the God Sun known as Nandāditya<sup>42</sup> is situated in Prabhāsa Kṣetra. It is said to have been established by the wise king named Nanda.

*Nandinīguphā* : There is a cave on the bank of the river Nyañkumati, where the sages are said to live in. A mere visit to this cave is highly eulogised.<sup>43</sup>

*Nārādāditya* : The situation of the temple Nārādāditya is fixed at a distance of three hundred Dhanuṣas (525 yards) to the west of Mūlacandī in Prabhāsa. The great sage Nārada worshipped the God Sun and established the image of the same.<sup>44</sup>

38. Sk. Nag. 17.3-6.

39. Tirthāṅka 403.

40. Sk. Pra. 186.1,

41. Nāgarāditya pūrveṇ yatra kāyo visarjitaḥ /

Tadadyāpi prasiddham vai śeṣasthānam iti śrutam //

Sk. Pra. 186.8

42. Sk. Pra. 256.1

43. Sk. Pra. 264.1-2,

44. Sk. Pra. 305.1-2.

*Naleśvara* : The temple of God Naleśvara is situated at a distance of sixty-three Dhanuṣas (110 yards, 9 inches) to the east of Jaradgavatīrtha. The king Nala established this phallus with his wife with Damayantī, knowing the importance of this kṣetra.<sup>45</sup>

*Nārāyaṇaḡṛha* : The temple of the God Nārāyaṇa known as Nārāyaṇaḡṛha (the house of Nārāyaṇa) is situated on the shore of the sea to the south of Goṣpada near the river Nyaṅkumatī. God Keśava is said to reside here permanently from ages to ages<sup>46</sup>. It is known by different names in the different ages—such as in Kṛtayuga by Janārdana, in Tretā by Madhusūdana, in Dvāpara by Puṇḍarikākṣa and in Kaliyuga by Nārāyaṇa.<sup>47</sup>

*Nārāyaṇa tīrtha* : It is situated near Koṭīśvara liṅga in Prabhāsa. To the north-east of this tīrtha stands the Śāṇḍilya-vāpī<sup>48</sup>. Dr Kane<sup>49</sup> refers to one tīrtha by this name which is not identical with that of the Sk. P. It may be identical with Nārāyaṇasara of Mr Dey<sup>50</sup> which is said to be a lake at the mouth of the Indus at the western extremity of the Runn of Kacha, eighteen miles south-west of Lakhapat.

*Nāsatyeśvara* : This is a sacred place situated to the east of Aṣṭakuleśvara in Prabhāsa<sup>51</sup>.

*Nilakaṇṭha* or *Mārkaṇḍeyeśvara* : The temple of Lord Śiva known as Nilakaṇṭha is placed to the south-east of Mānaveśvara (or Mānavaliṅga) in Prabhāsa. It exists in the vicinity of Mārkaṇḍeyāśrama<sup>52</sup>.

45. Sk. Pra. 345.1-2.

46. Tato gacchen mahādevi nārāyaṇaḡṛhaṁ param  
Goṣpadād dakṣiṇe bhāge sāgarasya taṭe śubhe  
Nyaṅkumatyaḥ samīpe tu sarvapātaka-nāśane  
tatra kalpāntara sthāyī svayaṁ tiṣṭhati keśavaḥ  
Sk. Pra. 337.1-2

47. Kṛte Janārdano nāma tretāyāṁ madhusūdanaḥ  
Dvāpare puṇḍarikākṣaḥ kalau nārāyaṇaḥ smṛtaḥ  
Sk. Pra. 337.5

48. Tato gacchen mahādevi tīrthaṁ nārāyaṇābhidham  
Tasyaiveśāna digbhāge vāpī śāṇḍilya kirttitā  
Sk. Pra. 358.1

49. Hist. Dhs. IV. 785.

50. Geog. Dic. 138

51. Sk. Pra. 163.1

52. Tasmād āgneyakoṇe tu mārkaṇḍeya samīpagam/  
Guḥālīṅgam mahādevi nilakaṇṭheti viśrutam//  
Sk. Pra. 219.1

*Nyaṅkumatī* : The river Nyaṅkumatī finds mention in several chapters of the Skanda Purāṇa. According to the text it is one of the important rivers of Prabhāsakṣetra. It is described as one of the five tributaries of the holy river Sarasvatī in Prabhāsa<sup>53</sup>. On the bank of this sacred river stand one thousand and twenty phalli<sup>54</sup>.

*Nandānadī* : The Sk. P. reveals the fact that when the holy river Sarasvatī reaches the place known as Kharjurivana it is called Nanda, and again from that place it goes to Mārkaṇḍāsrama on Merupāda.<sup>55</sup>

*Padmakatīrtha* : According to the Sk. P. the holy place namely Padmaka tīrtha stands to the south of Somanātha. It is mentioned as the destroyer of all sins.<sup>56</sup>

*Pāleśvara* : The temple of the God Pāleśvara is situated in Hāṭakeśvara. It is remover of all the diseases.<sup>57</sup> Dr. Kane also refers to Pāleśvara, which is not identical with it.<sup>58</sup>

*Pvñcanada* : According to the Sk. P. the five holy rivers in Dvārakā<sup>59</sup>, are collectively called Pañcanada tīrtha, they are

53. Sk. Pra. 365. 1-7

54. Sk. Pra. Kṣe. 365.3

55. Kharjurivanam āpannā nandā nāmnīti tatra sā/  
Sarasvatī punas tasmād vanāt kharjura sañjñitāt//  
Merupādām samāsādyā mārkaṇḍāśramam āgatā//  
Sk. Pra. 35.36-37

56. Dakṣiṇe somanāthasya sarvapāpaprāṇāśanam/  
Tīrtham trailokya vikhyātam padmakam nāma nāmataḥ//  
Sk. Pra. 29.2

57. Sk. Nag. 271.3

58. Hist. Dhs. IV. 787

59. Viṣṇum varapradam śrutvā bhrātṛṇām brahmanandanāḥ/  
Mandākinī vasiṣṭheṇa samānītā dharātale//  
Ambariṣādayaḥ sarva ajagmuḥ kṣṇapālītām/  
Dvāravatyām ca te dṛṣṭvā gomatīm sāgarām gamām//  
Tīrthāṇi devatānām ca puṇyāny āyaṭanāni ca/  
Tīrtham pañcanadam cakruḥ prajānām pātayastathā//  
Pañcanadyaḥ samāhūtās tatrā' jagmuḥ surānvitāḥ/  
Maricaye gomatī ca lakṣmaṇā cā' traye tathā//  
Candrabhāgā cāngirase pulahāya kuśavatī/  
Pāvanārtham jāmbavati jagāma kratave tathā//  
Tāsu snātvā mahābhāgā brahmaputrā yaśasvināḥ/  
Nāmatasya tadā cakruḥ pañcanadyaś ca tāpasāḥ//  
Tasmāt pañcanadam tīrtham sarvapāpaprāṇāśanam/  
Snātavyam tatra manujaiḥ svargamokṣārthibhis tadā// ;  
Sk. Pra. Dvā. 14.44-50

Gomatī, Lakṣmaṇā, Candrabhāgā, Kuśavati, and Jāmbavatī. Mr Dey<sup>60</sup> and Dr Kane<sup>61</sup> also refer to Pañcanadā but they differ entirely, however, with regard to its location.

*Pañcapiṇḍikā* : This is the temple of Gaurī known as Pañcapiṇḍikāgaurī. It was established by the Goddess Lakṣmī herself<sup>62</sup>, in Hāṭakeśvara. Dr. Kane's<sup>63</sup> Pañcapiṇḍa may not be identical with it because to him it is a reservoir though located in Dvārakā.

*Pañcasrotasarasvatī* : The sacred river Sarasvatī flows in Prabhāsa with its five tributaries. The land of Prabhāsa covering the area of twelve-yojanas (96 miles) is affected by the streams of this Pañcasrota Sarasvatī. Innumerable holy places are established on the bank of all the tributaries of this river. The water of the wells and other reservoirs through which the river runs are treated as very sacred.<sup>64</sup>

*Pāṇḍavakūpa* : The legend goes that when the Pāṇḍavas reached the Prabhāsakṣetra during the period of their exile, they required water. The reservoir was far off. Hence Draupadī asked them to dig a well there, and consequently all of the Pāṇḍavas constructed a well, which came to be known as Pāṇḍavakūpa.<sup>65</sup>

*Pāṇḍaveśvara* : While the Pāṇḍavas were passing their days in the forest concealing themselves, they reached Prabhāsa<sup>66</sup> kṣetra to make a pilgrimage to the holy place. All of them established a phallus which came to be known as Pāṇḍaveśvara. It is situated on the bank of the shrine called Sannihita to the south of it.

60. Geog. Dic. 145

61. Hist Dhs. IV. 788

62. Sk. Nag. 177. 1.

63. Hist. Dhs. IV. 788.

64. Prabhāse kathitā devi pañcasrotāḥ sarasvatī /  
yasyāḥ pravāhaiḥ sambhinnaṁ kṣetraṁ dvādaśayojanam //  
Tatra vāpiṣu kūpeṣu yatra tatrodभवाम् जलम् /  
sārasvatam tu tajjñeyam te dhanyā ye pibanti tat //  
Sk. Pra. 365-6-7

65. Sk. Pra. 232. 1-6.

66. Tasyāstu dakṣiṇe bhāge sthitam liṅgam mahāprabham /  
Pāṇḍaveśvaranāmadhyam pañcabhiḥ sthāpitam kramāt //  
Guptacaryām yadā yātāḥ pāṇḍavā vanavāsinaḥ /  
Tīrthayātrā prasaṅgena prabhāsam kṣetram āgatāḥ //  
Tasmin kāle mahādevi samprāpte somaparvaṇi /  
Sthāpayāmāsas te sarve liṅgam sannihitā taṭe //

Sk. Pra. 86. 1-3.

*Parṇāditya* : This is the temple of the God Sun known as Parṇāditya.<sup>67</sup> It is so called because a Brahmin named Parṇāda in Tretāyuga practised severe penance in Prabhāsa for establishing the image of the God Sun. It is situated on the north of the river Pracīsarasvatī.

*Parvatatraya* : According to the Sk. P.<sup>68</sup> the three mountains namely Śrīparvata, Arbuda, and Raivataka or Raivata are situated in Hāṭakeśvara kṣetra (q. v.).

*Paścimāśa* : This is a reservoir within the area of Dvārakā kṣetra.<sup>69</sup>

*Pāpaharaliṅga* : The phallus of Pāpahara is situated at a distance of three Dhanuṣas (5 yards, 9 inches) from the Siddha liṅga. It is said to have been established by Aruṇa, the charioteer of the Sun.<sup>70</sup>

*Pāpaharakuṇḍa* : The reservoir known as Pāpaharakuṇḍa is situated at a distance of one hundred Dhanuṣas (175 yards) from Someśatīrtha in Prabhāsa. It is fifty yards in extent<sup>71</sup>.

*Paśupateśvara* : The temple of Paśupateśvara god is placed to the east of Ugraseneśvara and to the south of Dhruveśa. In this yuga it is known as Santoṣeśvara. The Sk. P. explains that the four sages namely Vāmadeva, Sāvarni, Aghora and Kapila attained accomplishment here by the grace of this phallus.<sup>72</sup>

*Pīlukarnikatīrtha* : It is situated on the bank of the Sarasvatī in Prabhāsa. The sages are said to have worshipped this shrine.<sup>73</sup>

67. Sk. Pra. 259. 1-2.

68. Sk. Nag. 199. 23.

69. Sk. Pra. Dvā. 25. 17.

70. Tasyāgneye tu deveśī aruṇena pratiṣṭhitam/  
Dhanuṣām ca traye tatra siddhaliṅgam samīpataḥ//  
Sūryasārathinā tatra liṅgam devi pratiṣṭhitam/  
Kalau pāpaharam nāma darśanāt pāpanāśanam//

Sk. Pra. 15. 1-2.

71. Dhanvantara śate proktaṁ someśajjalamadhyagam/  
kuṇḍam pāpaharam proktaṁ śata hasta pramāṇataḥ//

Sk. Pra. 29. 3.

72. Sk. Pra. 103. 1-6.

73. Sk. Pra. 35.74.

*Piṅgalinadī* : According to Sk. P. the river Piṅgalī<sup>74</sup> flows from the western portion of R̥ṣitīrtha and empties herself into the sea. It flows through the Prabhāsakṣetra.

*Piṭhatraya* : There are three Devīpīṭhas in Prabhāsakṣetra.<sup>75</sup> They are Caṇḍikā; Karmamoṭī and Yoginīpīṭha. Collectively all the three pīṭhas are called piṭhatraya. They are situated to the west of Rudreśvara tīrtha.

*Prabhāsakṣetra* : While describing the importance of Prabhāsa kṣetra the Sk. P. explains that there are three kinds of kṣetras—Kṣetra, Pīṭha and Garbhagṛha, by which the Prabhāsa kṣetra is known. The area of the Kṣetra is twelve yojanas while Kṣetrapīṭha is five yojanas and the area of Garbhagṛha is one Gavyūti<sup>76</sup>. The area of Prabhāsakṣetra is divided into all these three division said above. The boundary<sup>77</sup> of the area of twelve yojanas known as kṣetra is as follows : East—Taptodaka Svāmī, West—Mādhava. The other division known as 'Pīṭhikā'<sup>78</sup> which exists in Prabhāsa kṣetra has the extent of five yojanas. It is surrounded as follows : West—Vajriṇyā (river), South—Māheśvarī, North—Sea. The Garbhagṛha<sup>79</sup> has been explained in a very nice way in the Sk. P. The boundary of the whole of

74. Sk. Pra 246.1.

75. Sk. Pra. 189.1.

76. Kṣetraṁ tu trividhaṁ proktaṁ tatte vakṣyāmy  
anukramāt /  
kṣetraṁ pīṭhaṁ garbhagṛhaṁ prabhāsasya prakīrtiyate //  
Yathā kramaṁ phalaṁ tasya koṭi koṭi guṇaṁ smṛtam/  
ksetraṁ tu prathamam proktaṁ tac ca dvādaśa  
yojanam//  
Pañcayojanamānena kṣetrapīṭhaṁ prakīrtitam /  
Garbhagṛhaṁ ca gavyūtiḥ karṇikā sā mama priyā//  
Sk. Pra. 14.11-14

77. Pūrve taptodakasvāmī paścime mādhavaḥ smṛtaḥ /  
Dakṣiṇe sāgaras tadvad bhadra nady uttare matā /  
Evaṁ sīmā samāyuktaṁ kṣetraṁ dvādaśayojanam//  
Sk. Pra. 4.15-16

78. Nyaṅkumatyā pareṇaiva vajriṇyāḥ pūrvatas tathā/  
Māheśvaryā dakṣiṇataḥ samudrottaratatas tathā//  
Āyāma vyāsataś caiva pañcayojanavistaram /  
Pīṭham etat samākhyātam atho garbhagṛham śṛṇu //  
Sk. Pra. 4.18-19

79. Dakṣiṇottarato yāvat samudrāt kauraveśvari/  
Pūrva Paścimato yāvad gomukhāc cāśvamedhikam/  
Etat garbhagṛhaṁ proktaṁ kailāśān mama vallabham//  
Sk. Pra. 4.20



Prabhāsa kṣetra<sup>80</sup> is as follows : North-Ravipurī, South-sea, East-Rukmiṇī, West-Taptatoyā. Prabhāsa<sup>81</sup> is described as one of the nine parts of Saurāṣṭra situated on the shore of the sea. It is extended only twenty yojanas. There are also many reasons as to why it is called Prabhāsa. It is called so because the rays of the Sun fall severely here. Once the moon became lustreless due to the curse of Dakṣa and again he regained his lustre here. So it became to be known as Prabhāsa kṣetra.<sup>82</sup> The river Tāpī is mentioned here as taking its rise from the Vindhya mountain and flowing into the Western Sea. The temple of Somanātha established by the Moon himself,<sup>83</sup> stands in Prabhāsa kṣetra. In Kaliyuga the Prabhāsa kṣetra is as auspicious as Kurukṣetra in Dvāpara, Naimiṣa in Tretā and Puṣkara in Kṛtayuga. A pilgrimage to Prabhāsa has been extremely eulogised in the Sk. P.<sup>84</sup> The Prabhāsa khaṇḍa is one of the seven big volumes of the Sk. P. This volume deals with the description of Prabhāsa kṣetra, Dvārakā kṣetra, Vastrāpathakṣetra, and Arbudācala. This indicates that all these places, Dvārakā, Vastrāpatha and Arbuda are situated within the area of Prabhāsa kṣetra. The description of the Prabhāsa kṣetra only has been explained in 365 chapters in the Skanda Purāṇa.<sup>85</sup> This kṣetra

80. Uttare ravipurī tu dakṣiṇe sāgarāṁ smṛtam /  
Dakṣiṇottara māno'yaṁ kṣetrasyāsya prakīrtitaḥ //  
Rukmiṇyāḥ pūrvataś caiva taptatoyāś ca paścime/  
Pūrva Paścima māno'yaṁ prabhāsasya prakīrtitaḥ//  
Sk. Pra. 10.54-55.
81. Tasya nairṛta pāde tu saurāṣṭra it viśrutaḥ/  
Sa caivaṁ navadhā bhinnāḥ purabhedena sundari//  
Tasya yo navamobhāgaḥ sāgarasya ca sannidhau /  
Prabhāsa iti vikhyāto mama devi priyaḥ sadā //  
yojanānāṁ daśa dve ca vistṛṇaḥ parimaṇḍalam/  
Sk. Pra. 11.37-39
82. Sk. Pra 11.48-49.  
Sk. Pra. 11.107-108 (for Tāpī)
83. Sk. Pra. 24.17-20.
84. Kṛte yuge puṣkarāṁ tretāyāṁ naimiṣāṁ tathā/  
Dvāpare tu kurukṣetraṁ prābhāsikāṁ kalau yuge//  
Tiṣṭhed yuga sahasraṁ tu pādenaikena yaḥ pumān/  
prabhāsa yātrāṁ eko vā samāṁ bhavati vā na vā//  
Sk. Pra 28. 55-56
85. —Sk. Prabhāsa khaṇḍa

comprises innumerable tirthas and līngas etc. Mr. Dey<sup>86</sup> refers to Prabhāsa and identifies it in three different ways. He identifies it with (a) Somanātha in the Junagar State in Kathiawar, which is also known as Devapattana and Barawal, (b) a small village on the top of a hill, thirty-two miles to the south-west of Allahabad, and three miles to the north west of Kosam Kheraj (Kausambi), (c) a place of pilgrimage in the Kurukṣetra on the bank of the Sarasvatī, near Camasodbheda. Dr. Kane<sup>87</sup> recognizes it in seven ways, and places it in Saurāṣṭra near the sea, which seems to be identical with that of the Skanda Purāṇa. It was so famous even in the old age that Mahmud Gazni invaded Somanātha for several times and destroyed the temple of Somanātha. The people were so religious in the strict sense that 50,000 dwotees died in defence of the temple of Somanāth. The Nāsik<sup>87</sup> cave inscription of Nahapana (119-24 A. D.) also refers to Prabhāsa. Dr. Law<sup>89</sup> too mentions this sacred place referring to several Purāṇas and Journals but the Skanda Purāṇa.

*Prabhāsa Pīṭha* : Vide Prabhāsa kṣetra (q. v.)

*Prabhāsagarbhagṛha* : Vide Prabhāsa kṣetra.

*Prabhāsaṣaṅcaka* : In the very beginning five holy places were established near the Nāgasthāna. They are Ādiprabhāsa Vṛddha Prabhāsa, Jala Prabhāsa, Kṛtasmara Prabhāsa and Śmasāna, which are collectively known as Prabhāsa Pañcaka<sup>90</sup>.

*Prabhāseśvara* : The phallus Prabhāseśvara is situated at a distance of seven Dhanuṣas (12 yards, 9 inches) to the west of Gaurī Tapovana in Prabhāsa kṣetra. It was established by the 8th Vasu king desirous of having a son.<sup>91</sup>

*Pratyūṣeśvara* : The temple of the God Pratyūṣeśvara<sup>92</sup> stands at a distance of fifty Dhanuṣas (87½ yards) to the north-east of Someśatīrtha in Prabhāsa. It was established by the Vasus.

*Pulāheśvara* : This sacred place is situated eight<sup>93</sup> Dhanuṣas i. e. 14 yards away from Pulastyeśvara to the south-west.

86. Geog. Dic. 157-158

87. Hist. Dhs. IV. 791-792

88. Ref. by Law—Hist. Geog. 293

89. Hist. Geog. 293

90. Sk. Pra. 187. 1-4

91. Sk. Pra. 110. 1-2

92. Sk. Pra. 108. 1-2

93. Sk. Pra. 211. 1

*Pulastyeśvara* : The temple of the God Pulastyeśvara is placed to the north of Mārkaṇḍeya tīrtha at a distance of five Dhanuṣas<sup>94</sup>.

*Puṣkaratraya* : This holy place is situated in Hātakeśvara kṣetra<sup>95</sup>. It was established by Brahmā. It is one yojana in extent. It is placed to the north of Candrabhāga and co-extensive with the river Sarasvatī. It is also to the south of Karatoyā<sup>96</sup>.

*Puṣkarāranya* : The sacred place known as Puṣkarāranya is situated at a distance of six Dhanuṣas (10½ yards) to the north-east of Prabhāseśvara in Prabhāsa kṣetra. There stands a kuṇḍa called Aṣṭapuṣkara, which is very difficult to be obtained by the ill-minded persons<sup>97</sup>.

Dr Kane<sup>98</sup> refers to it saying that Prācī Sarasvatī flowed through it.

*Puṣkarakuṇḍa* : This reservoir is located to the north-east of Vicitreśvara tīrtha in Prabhāsa<sup>99</sup>.

*Puṣpāditya* : This holy place is situated in Hātakeśvara. It was established by Yājñavalkya<sup>100</sup>.

*Paulomiśvara* : The temple of Paulomiśvara stands at a distance of thirty Dhanuṣas to the north-west of Rāvaṇeśvara in Prabhāsa kṣetra<sup>101</sup>.

*Rāhuśvara* : This is the phallus of God Śiva, established by the planet Rāhu. According to the Sk. P.<sup>102</sup> the temple is situated to the north-west of Śanaīścareśvara and to the north of Ajādevī at a distance of seven Dhanuṣas, not far from the Maṅgalatīrtha in Prabhāsa.

*Raivatakagiri* or *Raivatagiri* : The Sk.P. ascertains that Raivatagiri is situated in Vastrāpatha (q. v.) which is regarded as the

94. Sk. Pra. 210. 1

95. Sk. Nag. 179. 1

96. Sk. Nag. 179: 4-5

97. Sk. Prā. III. 1-2

98. Hist. Dhs. IV. 794.

99. Sk. Pra. 144.1

100. Tathā'nyopi ca tatrāsti yājñavalkya pratīṭhitah/  
Puṣpāditya iti khyātaḥ sarvakāmaprado nṛṇām//

Sk. Nag. 155.19

101. Sk. Pra. 125.1-2

102. Sk. Pra. 50.1-2

kṣetragarbha in Prabhāsa<sup>103</sup>. There stands a forest on this mountain, which is full of several kinds of trees with fruits<sup>104</sup>. The location of this mountain is obviously in Saurāṣṭradeśa<sup>105</sup>. The western part of the Udayagiri which is situated near Somanātha is known as Raivataka<sup>106</sup>. A few of the modern scholars have referred to this mountain and identified it in several ways. Dr Law<sup>107</sup> identifies it with Girnar. Mr. Dey<sup>108</sup> and Dr Kane<sup>109</sup> also refer to this mountain.

*Raivateśvara* : The beautiful temple of Lord Mahādeva known as Raivateśvara<sup>110</sup> is placed in Hātakeśvara Kṣetra. It was established by the king of Saurāṣṭra, named Raivata, and hence it is so called.

*Rājavāpī* : Once the king Daśaratha made a pilgrimage to Hātakeśvara kṣetra, and after a bath there in a kuṇḍa, made another reservoir which came to be known as Rājavāpī<sup>111</sup>.

*Rāmakūpa* : This reservoir is situated near the Ānarttiya Taḍāga in Hātakeśvara. It was established by Rāma himself<sup>112</sup>.

*Rāmeśvara* : This phallus of Lord Śiva known as Rāmeśvara was established by Paraśurāma, the son of sage Jamadagni. It is situated at a distance of thirty Dhanuṣas (52½ yards) to the north-west of Gopīśvara tīrtha in Prabhāsa. As to the origin of this tīrtha, the text<sup>113</sup> reveals the fact that Rāma was very sorry to

103. Atha te sampravakṣyāmi kṣetragarbhaṁ mahodayam/  
Tad vastrāpatha māhātmyaṁ yatra raivatako girih//  
Dāmodaraṁ raivataka bhavaṁ vastrāpathe tathā/  
Etad raivatakam kṣetraṁ vastrāpatham iti smṛtam//  
Sk. Pra V. Kṣe. 1.1-2

104. Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 15.63

105. Saurāṣṭradeśe samprāptaḥ puṇye raivatake girau/  
Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe 15.33

106. Somanāthasya sānnidhya udayanto girir mahān/  
Tasya paścimabhāge tu raivataka iti smṛtaḥ//  
Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 1.68

107. Hist. Geog, 294

108. Geog. Dic, 165

109. Hist. Dhs. IV. 794-795

110. Sk. Nag. 118.1-30

111. Sk. Nag. 98.1-15

112. Sk. Nag. 103.6-9

113. Sk. Pra. 121. 1-7,

kill his mother, Reṇukā, by the order of his father Jamadagni, and thereafter he went to his father. The great ascetic Jamadagni was pleased with him and gave him a boon for Reṇukā to be alive. Still he went to the Prabhāsa kṣetra and worshipped the God Mahādeva establishing his phallus there. This phallus came to be known as Rāmeśvaraliṅga.

*Rasakūpikā* : This reservoir is situated on Raivataka mountain in Saurāṣṭra.<sup>114</sup>

*Rathāṅgatīrtha* : This holy shrine is situated in Dvārakā where all the stones have the sign of cakra (wheel), and hence it is also known as cakratīrtha.<sup>115</sup>

*Rāvaṇeśvara* : The temple of Lord Śiva called Rāvaṇeśvara<sup>116</sup> was established by Rāvaṇa. It is situated at a distance of sixteen Dhanuṣas (28 yards) to the south-west of Cītrāṅgadeśvara.<sup>117</sup>

*Rṇamocana* : This is a reservoir and a deity as well in Prabhāsa kṣetra. A visit to this God releases the pilgrims from all the debts regarding mother and father<sup>118</sup>

*Rṣitoyā* : The holy river, Rṣitoyā flows through Devadāruvana<sup>119</sup> in the Prabhāsa kṣetra. It seems to be in the west of Devakulasthāna<sup>120</sup> in Prabhāsa. It flows towards the east when she meets with the sea.<sup>121</sup>

*Rṣitoyāsaṅgama* : This is the confluence of the holy river Rṣitoyā with the sea.<sup>122</sup> It stands at a distance of the Gavyūti i. e.

114. Sk. Pra. V Kṣe. 6.8

115. Tato gacchen dvija śreṣṭha rathāṅgākhyam mahodadhim/  
Cakrāṅkā yatra pāṣāṇā dṛśyante mukti dāyakāḥ//  
Sk. Pra. Dvā. 7.1

116. Tato gacchen mahādevi rāvaṇeśvaram uttamam/  
Tasmād dakṣiṇanairṛtye dhanuṣām ṣoḍaśe sthitam//  
Sk. Pra. 123.1-2

117. Sk. Pra. Kṣe. 122.1-2

118. Sk. Pra. Kṣe. 221.1-15

119. Sk. Pra. 297.27

120. Yasmājjāto mahādevi tasmāddevakulam smṛtam/  
Tasya paścimadibhāge rṣitoyā mahānadi//  
Sk. Pra. 296.2-3

121. Samudreṇa sametā tu yatra sā pūrvavāhini/  
Sk. Pra. 297.30

122. Atha deva kulāgneyām gavyūtyā tatra samsthitam/  
Samudrasya taṭe ramyam ṛṣitīrtham anuttamam//  
Sk. Pra. 314.1

four miles to the south-east of Dvārakā, on the sea-shore. It is fit for bath and Śrāddha to the ancestors.

*Rudrakoṭi* : The sacred place known as Rudrakoṭi stands to the north of Siddhakṣetra. The Sk. P. explains that when the Brahmin sages of the south heard about the God Śiva in the guise of an ascetic in Camatkārapura, they went there being eager to see him in crores of numbers, and they could see him very easily as the god assumed the equal forms.<sup>123</sup> Since then it came to be known as Rudrakoṭi.

*Rudraśrīṣakuṇḍa* : This is a reservoir in Hātakeśvara. Even a visit to this holy shrine destroys all sins.<sup>124</sup>

*Rudreśvara* : The phallus of Rudreśvara is situated at a distance of three Dhanuṣas before the Ādiprabhāsatīrtha. It is said that Rudra himself observed penance here and increased brightness or power.<sup>125</sup>

*Ratneśvara* : The Sk. P. narrates that God Viṣṇu practised asceticism in this holy place. He is said to have established a phallus here which came to be known as Ratneśvara.<sup>126</sup>

*Ratnakuṇḍa* : This is a shrine situated at a distance of seven Dhanuṣas to the south of Ratneśvara tīrtha. It was established by Viṣṇu.<sup>127</sup> It is known by different names in the different ages, such as in Kṛtayuga it is called Hemakuṇḍa whereas in Tretā it is Raupyakuṇḍa. In Dvāpara it is called Cakrakuṇḍa and in Kaliyuga it is known as Ratnakuṇḍa.<sup>128</sup> The God Kṛṣṇa is said to have practised severe asceticism here and obtained the weapon called Sudarśana cakra, the killer of demons.<sup>129</sup>

123. Sk. Nag. 58.13

124. Sk. Nag. 78.35-36

125. Sk. Pra. 188. 1-3

126. Sk. Pra. 155. 1

127. Tato gacchen mahādevi ratnakuṇḍam anuttamam/  
Ratneśād dakṣiṇe bhāge dhanuṣām saptake sthitam/  
Mahāpāpapaśamanam Viṣṇunā nirmitam svayam//  
Sk. Pra. 159. 1

128. Hemakuṇḍam kṛte proktam tretāyām raupyanāmakam/  
Dvāpare cakrakuṇḍam tu ratnakuṇḍam kalau smṛtam//  
Sk. Pra. 159. 8

129. Sk. Pra. 155. 2-4

*Rukmavatiśvara* : This is a phallus established by Rukmavati.<sup>130</sup> It is situated near Rṇamocana tīrtha in Prabhāsa kṣetra.

*Sagarāditya* : This is the temple of God Sun situated to the west of Bhairaveśvara and Mrtyuñjayarudra,<sup>131</sup> and to the south of Kāmeśatīrtha not far from it. It was established by the sage Sagara

*Śākalyeśvara* : According to the Sk. P. this sacred place is located at a distance of thirty Dhanuṣas (52½ yards) to the north-west of Daityasūdana. The Rājarṣi Śākalya performed severe penance here and the God Śiva appeared before him.<sup>132</sup> Other great sages like Sāvarnīmanu, Gālava and Śākalya are said to have observed asceticism here, and hence it is known as Bhairaveśvara in Kṛtayuga, Sāvarnikeśvara in Tretā, Gālaveśvara in Dvāpara and Śākalyeśvara in Kali yuga.<sup>133</sup> The compound of this temple is surrounded in eighteen Dhanuṣas<sup>134</sup> (3½ yards).

*Śakambharī tīrtha* : This is the temple of Goddess Durgā established by Śakambharī in her own name.<sup>135</sup>

*Śalakaṭaṅkaṭā devī* : The temple of this Goddess<sup>136</sup> is situated to the south of Sāvitrī and to the east of Raivata in Prabhāsa.

*Sāmbatīrtha* : This is a reservoir near Kāliṅdīsara in Dvārakā. The performance of śrāddha here is highly auspicious.<sup>137</sup>

*Sambāditya* : The temple of Sāmbāditya<sup>138</sup> is situated in Prabhāsa. It is also known as Mitravana, and Muṇḍīra. It stands to the north of Narāditya.<sup>139</sup> It is narrated in the Sk. P. that

130. Sk. Pra. 222.1

131. Sk. Pra. 95. 1-3

132. Sk. Pra. 74. 1-3

133. Sk. Pra. 74. 6-9

134. Tasyaiva deva devasya kṣetrotpattim śṛṇu priye/

Aṣṭādaśa dhanur devī samantāt parimaṇḍalam/

Mahāpāpaharam devī tatra kṣetranivāsīnām//

Sk. Pra. 74. 12-13

135. Sk. Nag. 275. 2 3

136. Tato gacchen mahādevī devīm śalakaṭaṅkaṭām/

Sāvitrīyā dakṣiṇe bhāge raivatāt pūrvataḥ sthitām//

Sk. Pra. 168. 1

137. Sk. Pra. Dvā. 16. 19-20.

138. Sk. Pra. 100.3.

139. Sk. Pra. 306. 1-2.

Sāmba, the son of Jāmbavatī being cursed by his father worshipped the God Viṣṇu. After a long time the God was pleased with him and advised him to go to Prabhāsa kṣetra where he would appear in the form of Sun. Accordingly he went there and the God worshipped by him came to be known as Sāmbāditya, and by the grace of the God he obtained a beautiful body<sup>140</sup>.

*Śambhukuṇḍeśvara* : This holy place is situated on the bank of the Sarasvatī in Prabhāsa kṣetra.<sup>141</sup>

*Sambatteśvara* : The temple of Sambatteśvara is located<sup>142</sup> to the west of Indreśvara and east of Arkabhāskara in Prabhāsa kṣetra. The location of Puṣkariṇī is near to this tīrtha.

*Śanaiścareśvara* : The temple of this phallus stands to the west of Budheśvara<sup>143</sup> and south-east of Ajādevī, at a distance of five Dhanuṣas from it. It is also known as Saurīśvara Śiva<sup>144</sup>.

*Śaṇḍatīrtha* : The Sk. P.<sup>145</sup> narrates that once the God Śiva chopped off one of the five heads of Brahmā. Since this head was in his hand, the body of the God Śiva and of the bull as well began to be black. He made a pilgrimage to many tīrthas but the blackness could not disappear. Eventually he went to Prabhāsa kṣetra and there he found the holy river Sarasvatī flowing to the west. This Bull entered into the water and became white entirely. And the head (Kapāla) also fell down from his hand. Now the God got rid of the sin. As the head fell down there it became a liṅga, which came to be known as Kapālamocana and as the Bull became white it became famous by the name of Śaṇḍatīrtha.

140. Sk. Pra. 306 1-28

141. Sk. Pra. 35. 51

142. Tato gacchen mahādevi saṁvatteśvaram uttamam/  
Indreśvarāt paścimataḥ pūrvataścārkabhāskarāt//  
Tam dṛṣtvā, tu mahādevam snātvā puṣkariṇī jale/  
Daśānām aśvamedhānām phalam āpnoti mānavah//  
Sk. Pra. 364. 1-2

143. Tasmāc chukreśvarād gacched devi liṅgam  
mahāprabham/  
Śanaiścaraiśvaram nāma mahāpātaka nāśanam//  
Budheśvarāt paścimato hyajā devyagni gocare/  
Tasyā dhanuḥ pañcakeṇa nāti dūre vyavasthitam//  
Sk. Pra. 49. 1-2

144. Sk. Pra. 49.6

145. Sk. Pra. 273, 1-13



*Śaṅḍilyeśvara* : The Brahmarṣi Śaṅḍilya<sup>146</sup> observed austere asceticism in Prabhāsa establishing a great phallus to the north of the Someśa tīrtha and to the west of Brahmatīrtha at a distance of sixteen Dhanuṣas.

*Saṅgāleśvara* : This holy place is located at a distance<sup>147</sup> of one Gavyūti (four miles), to the west of Rṣitoyā in Prabhāsa kṣetra. So many tīrthas such as Guptaprayāga, Jāhnavī, Yamunā etc. are said to reside here.

*Śaṅḍilyavāpi* : This reservoir is situated to the north-east of Nārāyaṇa tīrtha in Prabhāsa kṣetra. A bath in this shrine by a woman on Rṣipañcamī specially has been greatly praised in the Sk. P.<sup>148</sup>.

*Śaṅkarāditya* : The God Śiva himself established an image of God Sun to the east of Gaṅgeśvara in Prabhāsa, which came to be known as Śaṅkarāditya<sup>149</sup>.

*Śaṅkaranātha* : This phallus was established by the Sun who practiced severe penance here in the Prabhāsa kṣetra<sup>150</sup>.

*Śaṅkhatīrtha* : This sacred place is situated in Hātakeśvara. The king of Ānartadeśa, named Camatkāra had reached there pursuing a deer in the forest.<sup>151</sup>

*Sapta kuṇḍa* : The Sk. P. mentions that Sanaka and others (seven in number) the sons of Brahmā offered water in the name of the Goddess Lakṣmī with an eye to worshipping her. The water offered came to be known as Lakṣmī-hrada. This shrine is known as Rukmiṇīhrada and Bhṛgutīrtha also<sup>152</sup>. It is located on the Raivata mountain in Saurāṣṭra<sup>153</sup>.

146. Sk. Pra. 126. 1-4

147. Rṣitoyā paścime tu tatra gavyūti mātrataḥ/  
Saṅgaleśvara nāmāsti sarvapātaka nāśanaḥ//  
Guptas tatra prayāgaśca devo vai mādhavastathā/  
Jāhnavī yamunā caiva devī tatra sarasvatī//  
Sk. Pra. 298, 1-2

148. Sk. Pra. 358 1-2

149. Tato gacchen mahādevi śaṅkarādityam uttamam/  
Gaṅgeśvarasya pūrveṇa śaṅkareṇa pratiṣṭhitam//  
Sk. Pra. 251.1

150. Sk. Pra. 252. 1-2

151. Sk. Nag. 10. 1-24

152. Sk. Pra. Dvā. 9. 4-6

153. Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 6. 8.

*Saptarṣi āśrama* : The hermitage of the Seven sages is placed in Hātakeśvara<sup>154</sup>.

*Saptaviṃśatikātīrtha* : As to the origin of this shrine it is said that the twenty-seven daughters of Dakṣa were married to the Moon. These twenty-seven Nakṣatras established this shrine in Hātakeśvara<sup>155</sup>.

*Sarasvatī tīrtha* : It is situated<sup>156</sup> in Hātakeśvara kṣetra. A bath in this shrine makes one a great speaker, even though he is quite dumb. The Sarasvatī tīrtha referred to by Dr. Kane<sup>157</sup> is, however, not identical with it.

*Śaśāpāna tīrtha* : This reservoir is located to the south of Tritakūpa in Prabhāsa kṣetra<sup>158</sup>.

*Satyabhāmeśvara* : The temple of Satyabhāmeśvara is placed to the south of Ratneśvara at a distance of one Dhanuṣa only. It was established by Satyabhāmā, the wife of Kṛṣṇa<sup>159</sup>.

*Saubhāgyakūpikā* : It is this reservoir in which the Cupid (Kāmadeva) took a bath and got rid of leprosy<sup>160</sup>. It is situated in Hātakeśvara (q. v.).

*Saubhāgyeśvarī* : This is the temple of Goddess Gaurī, situated at a distance of five Dhanuṣas to the west of Rāvaṇeśa in Prabhāsa kṣetra. The legend goes that Arundhatī had observed severe penance here and attained accomplishment by the grace of the Goddess, Gaurī<sup>161</sup>.

*Saurāṣṭra* : According to the Sk. P. Saurāṣṭra<sup>162</sup> is situated in the south-west corner of India. It has been divided into nine parts among which one is the Prabhāsa kṣetra. The Prabhāsa kṣetra is extended over one hundred miles. The Sk. P.<sup>163</sup> reads it as Saurāṣṭra deśa also. It comprises the holy river Sarasvatī,

154. Sk. Nag. 32. 1-2.

155. Sk. Nag. 86. 1-2 ff.

156. Tatra sārsvatām tīrtham anyad asti suśobhanam /

Yatra snāto' timūko' pi bhaved vākyavicakṣaṇaḥ //

Sk. Nag. 46.2.

157. Hist. Dhs. IV. 802.

158. Sk. Pra. 258. 1.

159. Sk. Pra. 157. 1-2.

160. Sk. Nag. 133. 54-55.

161. Sk. Pra. 124. 1-3.

162. Sk. Pra. 11. 37-39.

163. Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 16. 82-84.

Gomati, Gandhamādhana mountain, Ujjayantagiri, Raivatakagiri, and Vastrāpatha kṣetra etc. The name of Dharma Varmā is referred to as the king of this country known as Saurāṣṭra-Viṣaya<sup>164</sup>. It is separated from Kaccha in the Sk. P. and it is said that Saurāṣṭra consisted of fifty-five thousand villages<sup>165</sup>. The great scholars like Cunningham<sup>166</sup>, Mr. Dey<sup>167</sup> and Dr. Law<sup>168</sup> have referred to it. Rājaśekhara, the author of the Kāvya-mīmāṃsā has located Saurāṣṭra in the western division including Bhṛgukaccha, Ānarta, Arbuda and other countries. However, Dr. Law<sup>169</sup> observes that Saurāṣṭra consists of modern Kathiawad and other portions of Gujarat. Mr. Dey<sup>170</sup> opines that it includes the country from Sindh or the Indus to Baruch i. e. Gujarat, Cutch, Kathiawad

*Sarasvatī* : The holy river Sarasvatī flows in the Prabhāsa-kṣetra<sup>171</sup> with its five tributaries. There are innumerable tīrthas on the bank of this sacred river.<sup>172</sup>

*Siddhakṣetra* : This is a place of pilgrimage situated to the east of Kapilatīrtha in Hāṭakeśvara. The place is so called because thousand of people attained siddhi here.<sup>173</sup>

*Siddheśvara* : This shrine is located on the mount Raivata in Prabhāsa kṣetra.<sup>174</sup>

*Śitalodevī* : This is the temple of the Goddess Śitalā in Prabhāsa kṣetra. It is also known as Duḥkhāntakāriṇī. In the age of Kali it is called Kaliduḥkhāntakāriṇī. It makes children free from all diseases.<sup>175</sup>

164. Sk. Mā. Kau. 4. 15-16.

165. Caturdaśa śate dve ca vimśatiḥ kacchamaṇḍalam /  
Pañcapañcāśat sāhasraṃ grāmaḥ saurāṣṭram ucyate //  
Sk. Mā. Kau. 39. 145.

166. Anc. Geog. 363, 371.

167. Geog. Dic. 183.

168. Hist. Geog. 297-298, 305.

169. Ibid.

170. Geog. Dic. 183.

171. Sk. Pra. 365.1-10

172. Sk. Pra. 35. 21-107

173. Kapilāyāśca pūrveṇa siddhakṣetraṃ prakīrtitam/  
Yatra siddhim gatāḥ siddhāḥ purā śatasahasraśaḥ//  
Sk. Nag. 52.7

174. Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 6.1-10

175. Sk. Pra. 135.1-2

*Somanātha* : The famous temple of God Śiva known as Somanātha is situated in Prabhāsa kṣetra on the shore of the sea<sup>176</sup> near the Mahīsāgarasaṅgama<sup>177</sup> (q. v.). The Avantikhaṇḍa ascertains the location of Somanātha in Saurāṣṭra.<sup>178</sup>

*Someśvara* : Same as Somanātha. see Prabhāsa also.

*Śṛṅgāreśvara* : The same occurs in connection with the description about a pilgrimage to Śṛṅgasara. The temple of Śṛṅgāreśvara stands on the bank of the reservoir.<sup>179</sup>

*Śṛṅgasara* : Vide Śṛṅgeśvara.

*Śṛṅgeśvara* : The temple of God Śṛṅgeśvara is situated near the Śukasthāna in Prabhāsa kṣetra. It is said to be the remover of all sins.<sup>180</sup>

*Śūdryākhyā* or *Śūdrīlīṅga* : It is one of the two phalli which are said to be very important in Hāṭakeśvara kṣetra. They are Brāhmaṇī līṅga and Śūdrīlīṅga.<sup>181</sup>

*Sukanyāsara* : It is located near Cyavaneśvara in Prabhāsa.<sup>182</sup>

*Śukreśvara* : This is the phallus of Śiva established by the planet Venus. It is situated to the west of Vibhūtiśvara in Prabhāsa kṣetra.<sup>183</sup>

*Śūlasthāna* : Vide Mūlasthāna.

*Suparṇelā Bhairavī* : The temple of this Goddess is situated at a distance of five Dhanuṣas to the south of Durgakūṭa in Prabhāsa kṣetra.<sup>184</sup>

176. Bhārate tu mahātejas tiṣṭhaty udadhi sannidhau/  
Devaḥ someśvaro nāma sarvadeva namaskṛtaḥ//  
Sk. Pra. 24.181

177. Sk. Mā. Kau. 48.1-29

178. Saurāṣṭra Somanāthasya pūjāyāḥ pratyaham phalam/  
Sk. Ava. A. Kṣe. 28.102

179. Sk. Pra. 369.1-2

180. Sk. Pra. 356.1

181. Sk. Nag. 198 101-102

182. Sk. Pra. 284.1-3

183. Tato gacchen mahādevi līṅgam śukrapraṭiṣṭhitam/  
Sarvapāpaharam devi vibhūtiśvara paścime//  
Nātidūre sthitam tatra svayam śukreṇa nirmītam//  
Sk. Pra. 48.1-2

184. Tato gacchen mahādevi suparṇelām ca bhairavīm/  
Durgakūṭād dakṣiṇato dhanuḥ pañcaśatāntare//  
Sk. Pra. 351.1

*Surāṣṭradeśa* : Same as Saurāṣṭra (q. v.)

*Sūryaprācī* : This is a reservoir in Prabhāsa kṣetra. A bath in this shrine destroys the five kinds of sins<sup>185</sup>.

*Svargadvāra* : The holy place Dvārakā (q.v.) is known as Svargadvāra also<sup>186</sup>.

*Svarṇarekhā* : The sacred river Svarṇarekhā is situated in Vastrāpatha kṣetra on Raivatakagiri which stands in Saurāṣṭradeśa (q.v.). It is situated to the north-east of the city of Vastrāpatha<sup>187</sup>. The temple of Kālamegha is located on the bank of this holy river. A pilgrimage to Dāmodara, Raivataka and Svarṇarekhānadī has been highly praised in the Sk. P.<sup>188</sup>. Dr Kane<sup>189</sup> has rightly located this river in Vastrāpatha which has been identified with modern Girnar and the surrounding territory.

*Śvetaketvīśvara* : As to the origin of this shrine it is said that in Tretāyuga there was a king named Śvetaketu, who went to Prabhāsa and performed severe asceticism on the sea shore establishing a phallus of Śiva there. Eventually the phallus worshipped by him came to be known as Śvetaketvīśvara. It is also known as Bhīmeśvara in Kaliyuga, as Bhīma had also worshipped while he made a pilgrimage to Prabhāsa<sup>190</sup>.

*Tāpīnadī* : Regarding the source of this river the Sk. P.<sup>191</sup> is very clear and says that this holy river takes its rise from the root of the Vindhya mountain and empties herself into the western sea. Mr Dey<sup>192</sup> identifies it with the river Tāpti rising from the Vindhya-pāda mountain (which is now called the Satpurā range) at the portion known as Gonanagiri, and falling into the Arabian

185. Sk. Pra. 274.1-2

186. Sk. Bra. Dh. Kh. 26.1-2

187. Ājāgama tapastaptaṁ svarṇarekhā nadītaṭe/

Īśānakoṇe nagarāt svarṇarekhā nadījale//

Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 14.2

188. Dāmodare raivatake svarṇarekhānadījale/

Evam yaḥ kurute yātrām tasya puṇyaphalaṁ śṛṇu//

Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 15.63

189. Hist. Dhs. IV. 811

190. Sk. Pra. 40 1-16

191. Tāpīnāma nadī ce'yaṁ vindhyamūlād viniḥsritā/

Nītyam puṇyajālā snāne paścimodadhi gāmini//

Sk. Pra. 11.108.

192. Geog. Dic. 204

sea. He further adds that Surat is situated on the bank of this river. Dr. Kane<sup>193</sup> is also inclined to hold this view. Dr Law<sup>194</sup> refers to it and identifies it very strongly with the river Tāptī, but he commits mistakes when he remarks that the river Tāptī does not take its rise in the Vindhya, which has been said very authoritatively in the Sk. P. So according to the Sk. P. it is evident that this river rises from the Vindhya and flows into the Arabian sea, which was known as the western sea in olden times.

*Trinetreśvara* : The temple of the God Trinetreśvara stands on the northern bank of Nyañkumatī river, near the Ṛṣitīrtha. It was worshipped by the sages in the past. It is situated in Prabhāsa kṣetra<sup>195</sup>.

*Tripuraliṅgatraya* : The three liṅgas namely Vidyumālī, Tarakā and Kapolā are known as Tripuraliṅgatraya<sup>196</sup>.

*Tripurāntakaliṅga* : It is situated in Saurāṣṭra<sup>197</sup>.

*Tripurī* : According to the Nāgarakhaṇḍa the three holy places—Vārāṇasī, Dvārakā and Avanti are known as Tripurī<sup>198</sup>

*Trisaṅgama* : The confluence of the holy river Sarasvatī and Hiranyā with the sea is called Trisaṅgama.<sup>199</sup> It is said that all the tīrthas come here as it is very auspicious. This sacred place stands between the Mañkeśvara tīrtha and Kṛtasmaratīrtha in Prabhāsa kṣetra.<sup>200</sup>

193. Hist. Dhs. IV. 812

194. Hist. Geog. 330-331

195. Tato gacchen mahādevi devaṃ daivatrilocanam/  
Ṛṣitīrthasamīpe tu sarvapātakanāśanam/  
Nyañkumatyuttare kūlam ṛṣibhiḥ pūjitaṃ purā//  
Sk. Pra. 275.1

196. Sk. Pra. 272.1-2

197. Saurāṣṭre ca tathā liṅgaṃ koṭīśaṅkameva ca/  
Tripurāntakaṃ bhīmeśaṃ amareśvaram eva ca//  
Sk. Mā. Ke. 7.34

198. Vārāṇasī purityekā dvitīya dvārakāpurī/  
Avantyaḅhyā tṛtīyā ca viśrutā bhuvanatrāye/  
Etāsu yo naraḥ snāti caturvīmśati bhāg bhavet//  
Sk. Nag. 199.15-16

199. Sk. Pra. 183.2

200. Sk. Pra. 183.5.

*Tritakūpa* : This reservoir is located at a distance of three yojanas (24 miles) to the east of Nandāditya in Prabhāsa kṣetra.<sup>201</sup> Dr. Kane<sup>202</sup> also refers to it but without definitely locating it anywhere.

*Tṛṇabindvīśvara* : The temple of Lord Śiva known as Tṛṇabindvīśvara<sup>203</sup> is located to the west of Kaṅkālābhairava, at a distance of five Dhanuṣas. According to the Sk. P. the great sage Tṛṇabindu performed asceticism taking only the drops of water through the Kuśagrass. Having performed penance in this way for several years he attained accomplishment in Prabhāsa kṣetra.

*Tryambakakṣetra* : According to the Sk. P.<sup>204</sup> this sacred place is situated on the bank of the Godāvarī. Mr. Dey<sup>205</sup> refers to it and remarks that it is a celebrated place of pilgrimage and is situated at a distance of twenty miles from Nāsik.

*Tryambakeśvara* : This shrine is situated at a distance of sixteen Dhanuṣas (28 yards) to the north-east of Kapāleśvara tīrtha in Prabhāsa kṣetra. In Tretā yuga it is known as Śikhaṇḍīśvara. This is the fifth Rudra<sup>206</sup> Dr. Kane<sup>207</sup> refers to one Tryambakeśvara which is not identical with it.

*Tuṇḍapura* : This is place of pilgrimage situated on the bank of the river Hiranyā in Prabhāsa kṣetra. It contains the reservoir

- 
201. Tato gacchen mahādevi tritakūpamiti smṛtam/  
Nandādityasya pūrveṇa yojanātritayena tu//  
Sk. Pra. 257.1
202. Hist. Dhs. IV. 814.
203. Tasyaiva paścime bhāge dhanuṣām pañcake sthitam/  
Tṛṇabindvīśvarām nāma tīvrabhaktyā pratiṣṭhitam//  
Kṛtvā mahattapo devi tṛṇabindur muniśvaraḥ/  
Māsi māsi kuśāgreṇa jalabinduṃ nipīya vai//  
Samvatsarāṇyekāni evam āradhya ceśvaram/  
Samprāptaḥ paramām siddhim kṣetre prābhāsike śubhe//  
Sk. Pra. 138.1-3.
204. Anugodāvarī tīram tryambakam nāma te śrutam/  
Śaktim yatra guho lebhe tārakāsuraghātinim//  
Sk. Mā. Ac. L. U. 2.74
205. Geog. Dic. 207.
206. Sk. Pra. 91.1-5.
207. Hist. Dhs. IV. 814.

known as Ghargharāhṛada and the temple of God Śiva called Kaṇḍeśvara.<sup>208</sup>

*Udayantagiri* : According to the Sk. P.<sup>209</sup> the mountain known as Udayantagiri is situated near Somanātha. The western part of this mountain is called Raivataka (q. v.). It is also known as Ujjayanta<sup>210</sup>. It is mentioned as the brother of Maināka mt. The Prabhāsa khaṇḍa states that this mountain is situated in Saurāṣṭradeśa. Dr. Kane<sup>211</sup> has rightly placed it near Somanātha in Kathiavar.

*Ujjainīpīṭha* : According to the Sk. P.<sup>212</sup> it is situated in Hāṭakeśvara, where the God Mahākāla resides (see Mahākāla also in this section).

*Ujjayantagiri* : The text<sup>213</sup> indicates that this mountain is identical with Udayantagiri which is placed in Saurāṣṭra deśa. Dr. Kane<sup>214</sup> is inclined to identify this mountain with Girnar in Saurāṣṭra and near Dvārakā.

*Unnatasthāna* : This is a place of pilgrimage situated to the north of Brahmeśvara on the bank of the holy river, Ṛṣitoyā in Prabhāsa kṣetra<sup>215</sup>.

*Unnatasvāmī* : This is the temple of Gaṇeśa. It is situated on the bank of the river Ṛṣitoyā. It is the remover of all troubles.<sup>216</sup>

208. Tato gaccen mahādevi hiraṇyātaṭa saṁsthitam/  
Sthānam tuṇḍpuraṁ nāma yatrāsau ghargharohradaḥ/  
Tatra Kaṇḍeśvaro devo yatra baddhā jaṭā mayā//  
Sk. Pra. 363.1-2.
209. Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 168
210. Ujjayantaṁ girivaraṁ mainākasya sahodaram/  
Saurāṣṭradeśe vikhyātam yugāḍau prathamam sthitam//  
Sk. Pra. V. Kse. 16.19-20
211. Hist. Dhs. IV. 814.
212. Sk. Pra. 53. 1-3
213. Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 16.19-20
214. Hist. Dhs. IV. 815
215. Tato gacchen mahābhāge hyunnatasthānam ultamam/  
Tasyaivottaradigbhāge ṛṣitoyātaṭe śubhe//  
Sk. Pra. 319.1
216. Tato gacchen mahādevi vināyakam anuttamam/  
Ṛṣitoyā taṭe rāmye sarvavighnanivāraṇam//  
Sk. Pra. 325.1



*Uṣeśvara* : This is a temple of Lord Śiva, called Uṣeśvara.<sup>217</sup> It is situated at a distance of three Dhanuṣas to the south of Varuṇeśātīrtha in Prabhāsa. The Sk. P. refers that Uṣā, the wife of Varuṇa observed severe penance here establishing a phallus of God Śiva and obtained siddhi. Hence this phallus came to be known as Uṣeśvara.

*Uttankeśvara* : This sacred place is situated to the south of Lakuleśvara not far from it. It was established by Uttanaka himself.<sup>218</sup>

*Uttararka* : This is the temple of God Sun. It is situated at a distance of sixteen Dhanuṣas (28 yards) to the north west of Bakula Svāmī in Prabhāsa.<sup>219</sup>

*Vāḍaveśvara* : This is the phallus of God Śiva known as Vāḍaveśvara.<sup>220</sup> It was established by Vāḍava. It is situated to the north of Lakṣmīśa and to the south of Viśālākṣī in Prabhāsakṣetra.

*Vṛṣabheśvara* : This is the fourth Rudra situated in Prabhāsa kṣetra. It is also known as Brahmeśvara.<sup>221</sup>

*Vaiśvānareśvara* : This sacred place is situated at a distance of five Dhanuṣas to the south-east of Uttankeśvara in Prabhāsa.<sup>222</sup> Dr. Kane<sup>223</sup> locates it under Śrīparvata.

*Vainateyeśvara* or *Garuḍeśvara* : It is located to the north of Ratneśvara at a distance of three Dhanuṣas.<sup>224</sup>

*Vaivaśvateśvara* : This phallus was established by Vaivaśvata Manu.<sup>225</sup> There stands a reservoir known as Devakhāta near this phallus. It is situated at a distance of thirty Dhanuṣas to the south of the Goddess Sālakataṅkaṭā.

217. Sk. Pra. 71.1-3

218. Sk. Pra. 77.1

219. Sk. Pra. 313.1

220. Tato gacchen mahādevi līṅgam vai vāḍaveśvaram/  
Lakṣmīśād uttare bhāge viśālākṣyāśca dakṣiṇe/  
sthitaṁ mahāprabhāvaṁ hi vāḍavena pratiṣṭhitaṁ//  
Sk. Pra. 65. 1-2.

221. Sk. Pra. 90.1-16

222. Sk. Pra. 78.1

223. Hist Dhs. IV. 817

224. Tato gacchen mahādevi vainateya pratiṣṭhitaṁ/  
Ratneśvarād uttarato dhanuṣāmtritaye sthitaṁ//  
Sk. Pra. 156.1

225. Sk. Pra. 169.1-2

*Vajriṇī* : This is one of the five tributaries of the holy river Sarasvatī. It flows through the Prabhāsa kṣetra.<sup>226</sup>

*Vajreśvara* : The temple of Vajreśvara stands in Yādavasthala<sup>227</sup>, where the fifty-six crores of Yādavas were destroyed.

*Valakhilyakuṇḍa* : It is a reservoir in Hātakeśvara. There stands a phallus of Śiva on the bank of this shrine<sup>228</sup>.

*Valakhilyalinga* : This is a phallus of Lord Śiva. It stands at Valakhilya kuṇḍa in Hātakeśvara<sup>229</sup>.

*Vāmanagara* : According to the Sk. p.<sup>230</sup> it is situated in Vastrāpatha kṣetra. The sage Vaśiṣṭha resided in this village. From this place he went to the river Svarṇarekhā to observe asceticism. The river Svarṇarekhā stands to the north-east of this place. It may be identified with Vanthali about eight miles south-west of Junagaḍ, which is said to be the Vāmanatīrtha of the Mahābhārata<sup>231</sup>. Dr Kane<sup>223</sup> locates it under Kurukṣetra and two other places also. But they are not identical with that of the Sk. p.

*Vāmanasvāmī* : This is a place of pilgrimage<sup>233</sup> situated at a distance of twenty Dhanuṣas (35 yards) to the south-west of Puṣkaratīrtha in Prabhāsa kṣetra. It is this place where Viṣṇu put his

226. Sk. Pra. 365.1-10

227. Tato gacchen mahādevi yādavasthalam uttamam /  
yādavā yatra naṣṭā vai ṣaṭpañcāśacca koṭayaḥ //  
Yatra vajreśvaro devo vajreṇārādhitaḥ sadā /  
Yatrā' bhūḍ divya dṛṣṭiṇām ṛṣiṇām āśramam kulam //  
Sk. Pra. 237. 1-2

228. Sk. Nag. 79. 1-50

229. Ibid.

230. Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 14. 1-2

231. Hist. Dhs. IV. 817

232. Ibid.

233. Tato gacchen mahādevi Viṣṇum pāpaprāṇāśanam /  
Vāmanasvāmī nāmānam sarvapātakanāśanam //  
Puṣkarān nairṛte bhāge dhanurviṃśatibhiḥ smṛtam /  
Yadā baddho balir devi viṣṇunā prabhaviṣṇunā //  
Tadā tatra padaṁ nyastam dakṣiṇam viśvarūpiṇā /  
Dvītiyam meruśṛṅge tu tṛtīyam gagane priye //  
Yāvadūrdhvam cotkṣipati tāvad bhinnam sudūrataḥ /  
Pādāgreṇa tu brahmāṇḍam niṣkrāntam salilam tataḥ //  
Tataḥ svajānu mātrena samprāptam pṛthivī tate /  
Tato viṣṇupadī gaṅgā prasiddhim agamat kṣitau //  
Sk. Pra. 114. 1-5

right leg as the first step when the king Bali was seized by him. He kept his second step on the Meruśṛṅga and the third in the sky.

*Vanatraya* : The three forests<sup>234</sup>, namely Vṛndāvana, Khāṇḍavavana and Dvaitavana are collectively known as Vanatraya.

*Varāha tīrtha*: This sacred place is situated to the south of Goṣpadatīrtha<sup>235</sup> in Prabhāsa. The Varāhatīrtha referred to by Dr Kane<sup>236</sup> is, however, not identical with it.

*Varuṇapadatīrtha* : This is a reservoir built by Varuṇa<sup>237</sup> himself in Dvārakakṣetra.

*Varuṇeśvara*: This is a place of pilgrimage<sup>238</sup> situated at a distance of twenty Dhanuṣas (35 yards) to the south-east of Gaurītapovana in Prabhāsa. It was established by Varuṇa himself.

*Vastrāpathakṣetra* : It is a renowned place of pilgrimage in Saurāṣṭra. According to the Sk. P.<sup>239</sup> this kṣetra is known as Kṣetragarbha in Prabhāsa. There are so many tīrthas in this kṣetra<sup>240</sup> the Raivatakagiri, Svarṇarekhānadi, Mṛḡikuṇḍa, God Dāmodara etc. are found in this part. The text explains that there are crores of holy places in Vastrāpatha.<sup>241</sup> As to the origin<sup>242</sup> of

234. Vṛndāvanam vanaṁ caikam dvitīyam khāṇḍavanam vanam/  
Khyātam dvaitavanam cā'nyat tṛtīyam dharanītale //  
Sk. Nag. 199. 17
235. Tato gacchen mahādevi varāham tatra samsthitam /  
Goṣpadād dakṣiṇe bhāge sthitam pāpaprāṇāśanam //  
Sk. Pra. 262. 1.
236. Hist. Dhs. IV. 818
237. Sk. Pra. Dvā. 14 38-39
238. Tato gacchen mahādevi varuṇeśvaram uttamam /  
Gaurī tapovanā' gneyyam dhanuṣām vimśatau sthitam /  
Liṅgam mahāprabhāvam hi varuṇena pratiṣṭhitam //  
Sk. Pra. 70. 1
239. Atra te sampravakṣyāmi kṣetragarbham mahodayam/  
Tad vastrāpathamāhātmyam yatra raivatako giriḥ//  
Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 1.1.
240. Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 1.1-67.
241. Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 3.1.
242. Vastrāpathasya kṣetrasya pramāṇam śṛṇu bhūpate/  
Harasya tyajato bhūmau patitam vastrabhūṣaṇam//  
Tāvan mātram smṛtam kṣetram devair vastrāpatham  
kṛtam/  
Uttareṇa nadi bhadrā purvasyām yojanadvayam//  
Dakṣiṇena baleḥ sthānam ujjayanto nadīmanu/  
Aparasyām param nadyoḥ saṅgamaṁ vāmanāt purāt//  
Etad vastrāpatham kṣetram bhuktimukti pradāyakaṁ/  
Kṣetrasya vistaro jñeyo yojanānām catuṣṭayam//  
Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 11. 13-16

this kṣetra it is stated that while abandoning this earth, the clothes of Hara (i.e. Śiva) fell down on the ground, and the whole place in which the clothes fell came to be known as Vastrāpatha. To north of this place stands the river Bhadrā extending sixteen miles in the east. The place of Bali exists to the south and the mountain Ujjayanta till the existence of the river. In the west lies the confluence of the river from Vāmanapura. The extent of this place is thirty-two miles.<sup>243</sup> Again it is five gavyūtis in extent.<sup>244</sup> Dr. Kane<sup>245</sup> identifies it with the territory round about Girnar in Kathiawar. He adds that it is the quintessence of Prabhāsa. Here he refers to the Sk. P. and mentions as recorded there in.

*Vasunandādītīrtha* : This is a place of pilgrimage<sup>246</sup> situated to the south of Arkasthala not far from it.

*Vicitreśvara* : This shrine<sup>247</sup> is situated at a distance of ten Dhanuṣas to the south-east of Citreśvara in Prabhāsa. It was established by Vicitra, the scribe of the God of death. He performed severe penance here.

*Vidurāśrama* : The hermitage of Vidura in the place where Vidura established a phallus of God Śiva and observed austere asceticism in Prabhāsa.<sup>248</sup>

*Vimaleśvara* : This sacred place<sup>249</sup> is located to the east of the temple of Gaurī and to the south-west of Guru in Prabhāsa. Dr. Kane<sup>250</sup> locates it under Sarasvatī and Narmadā.

*Viṣṇukunḍa* : This reservoir is situated near the Mādhava tīrtha in Prabhāsa. The beautiful image of the God Viṣṇu known as Mādhava stands on the bank of the shrine.<sup>251</sup>

243. Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 11.13-16

244. Pañca gavyūti mātraṃ tu tat kṣetraṃ samprakīrtitam//  
Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 3.6

245. Hist. Dhs. IV. 819

246. Sk. Pra. 182.1

247. Tato gacchen mahādevi vicitreśvaram uttamam/  
Tasyaiva pūvadigbhāge kiñcidāgneya gocare//  
Dhanuṣāṃ daśake tatra sthitam pāpapaṇāśanam/  
Vicitreṇa mahādevi lekhakena yamasya ca//  
Sthāpitam tan mahālīṅgam tapaḥ kṛtvā suduścaram/  
Sk. Pra. 143. 1-2

248. Sk. Pra. 269. 1-4

249. Sk. Pra. 55. 1-2

250. Hist. Dhs. IV. 821

251. Sk. Pra. 299. 3.

*Viṣṇupadatīrtha* : This is a holy place located in Hāṭakeśvara<sup>252</sup>.

*Viśvakarmēśvara* : This phallus was established by Viśvakarman. It is situated at a distance of five Dhanuṣas to the north of Mokṣasvāmi.<sup>253</sup>

*Vṛṣadhvajeśvara* : The temple of God Śiva known as Vṛṣadhvajeśvara is situated to the south of Mārkaṇḍeyāśrama in Prabhāsa. To offer bulls here has been highly eulogised.<sup>254</sup>

*Yādavasthala* : This is a place<sup>255</sup> of pilgrimage where fifty-six crores of Yādavas were ruined (see Vajreśvara also).

*Yājñavalkyāśrama* : It is this shrine where the sage Yājñavalkya had practised severe penance. It is a place of pilgrimage in Hāṭakeśvara<sup>256</sup>

*Yājñavalkyeśvara* : The sage Yājñavalkya established a phallus in this āśrama which came to be known as Yājñavalkyeśvara<sup>257</sup>.

*Yājñavalkyāditya* : An image of the Sun was established by the great sage Yājñavalkya in Camatkārapura. It came to be known as Yājñavalkyāditya<sup>258</sup>.

252. Sk. Nag. 24. 1-3

253. Tato gacchen mahādevi viśvakarma pratiṣṭhitam/  
Liṅgam mahāprabhāvaṁ hi mokṣasvāminaḥ uttare/  
Dhanuṣāṁ pañcake devi sthitam pātakanāśanam//  
Sk. Pra. 192. 1-2

254. Tato gacchen mahādevi devaṁ trailokyapūjitam/  
Vṛṣadhvajeśvaraṁ nāma sthitam dakṣiṇatas tathā//  
Vṛṣabhas tatra dātavyo vṛṣadhvaja sannidhau /  
Sarvapātakanāśārtham samyag yātrā phalepsubhiḥ//  
Sk. Pra. 220. 1 and 13

255. Sk. Pra. 237. 1-2

256. Tathānyo' pi ca tatrāsti yājñavalkya samudbhavaḥ /  
Āśramo loka vikhyāto mūrkhānām api siddhidah / /  
Yatra taptā tapas tīvraṁ yājñavalkyena dhīmata/  
Samprāptā nikhilā vedā guruṇā' pahṛtāśca ye//  
Sk. Nag. 129. 1-2

257. Sk. Nag. 175.16

258. Camatkārapure sūryo yājñavalkya pratiṣṭhitah/  
Asti vipra śruto' smābhiḥ sadyaḥ pratyayakāraḥ//  
Sk. Nag. 157. 6

*Yakṣādhipasara* : This reservoir is situated in Dvārakā. It was established by the king of the Yakṣas<sup>259</sup>.

*Yakṣavana* : This is a place of pi'grimage situated in Vastrāpatha on the mount Raivataka<sup>260</sup>.

*Yakṣeśvari* : This is also situated on Raivatakagiri<sup>261</sup>.

*Yameśvara* : This shrine was established by the God of death in Prabhāsa. It is said that when Yama was cursed by his mother his leg fell down on the earth. Hence he observed a severe penance in the Prabhāsa kṣetra<sup>262</sup>.

*Yayātilinga* : The phallus established by the king Yayāti in Hātakeśvara is known as Yayātilinga. It is situated to the north of Dhundhumāreśvara<sup>263</sup>.

*Yogeśvara* : This is a place of pilgrimage situated at a distance of seven Dhanuṣas (12 yards, 9 inches) to the north-west of Kāmeśatīrtha in Prabhāsa. It is also known as Gaṇeśvara tīrtha<sup>264</sup>.

*Yogeśvari* : The temple of the Goddess<sup>265</sup> known as Yogeśvari is situated to the east of Cakratīrtha in Prabhāsa kṣetra. This is said to be the giver of accomplishment (siddhi).

259. Sk. Pra. Dvā. 14.42

260. Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 6.3

261. Sk. Pra. V. Kṣe. 6.4

262. Tasyānavavāye jātastu śaṅkha-cakra-gadādharaḥ/  
Yamastu mātrā samśapto hīnapādo dharātale//  
Prabhāsa kṣetram āsādyā cacāra vipulaṁ tapaḥ/  
Varṣāṅgāṁ ayutaṁ sāgraṁ liṅgaṁ pūjitavān priye//  
Tuṣṭaś cāhaṁ tatas tasya varāṅgāṁ ca śataṁ dadau/  
Adyāpi tatra deveṣi yameśvaram iti śrutam/  
Yamadvitīyāyāṁ dṛṣṭvā yamalokaṁ na paśyati//  
Sk. Pra. 12. 5-7

263. Sk. Nag. 39.1

264. Tato gacchen mahādevi yogeśvaram iti śrutam/  
Kāmeśād vāyave bhāge dhanuṣāṁ saptake sthitam//  
Liṅgaṁ mahāprabhāvaṁ hi darśanāt pāpanāśanam/  
Pūrvayuge tu samkhyātāṁ gaṇeśvaram iti śrutam//  
Sk. Pra. 97. 1-2

265. Tato gacchen mahādevi tasya pūrveṇa samsthitam/  
Yogeśvarīm mahādevīm yoga siddhi phalapradaṁ//  
Sk. Pra. 83.1

## ABBREVIATIONS

ABORI	Annals of the Bhandarkar Institute
Ag.	Agnipurāṇa
Ava	Āvantyakhaṇḍa
Arb.	Arbudakhaṇḍa
A. C. M. U.	Aruṇācala Māhātmya Uttarakhaṇḍa
A. C. L. M.	Aruṇācala Liṅga Māhātmya
A. C. M. P.	do (Pūrvakhaṇḍa)
Ayo.	Ayodhyāmāhātmya
Anc. Geog.	Ancient Geography of India
B.	Brahma Purāṇa
B. M.	Badrikākṣetramāhātmya
Brm.	Brahmottarakhaṇḍa
B. S.	Bṛhat Saṁhitā
Bra.	Brahmakhaṇḍa
C. H. V. P.	Cultural History from Vāyu Purāṇa
Dva.	Dvārakāmāhātmya
Dh.	Dharmāraṇyakhaṇḍa
Geog. Dic.	The Geographical Dictionary of Ancient and Medieval India (1927)
Hist. Geog.	Historical Geography of ancient India
Ind. Ant.	Indian Antiquary
I. H. Q.	Indian Historical Quarterly
Ind. Cult.	Indian Culture
J. G. R. I.	Journal of the Gaṅgānātha Jha Research Institute
JASB	Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal
JRAS	Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society
JBORS	Journal of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society
Ka	Kāśī khaṇḍa
Kau	Kaumārī khaṇḍa
Kar	Kārtikamāhātmya
Ke	Kedārakhaṇḍa
K. M.	Kāvya-mīmāṃsā
L.	Liṅga Mahāpurāṇa
M.	Matsya Purāṇa
Manus	Manusmṛti

Ma	Māheśvarakhaṇḍa
Mbh.	Mahābhārata
Mar	Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa
Marg.	Mārgamāhātmya
Nag.	Nāgarakhāṇḍa
P.	Padmapurāṇa
Pra	Prabhāsakhaṇḍa; Prabhāsakṣetra Māhātmya
P. M.	Puruṣottama kṣetra māhātmya
Q. J. M. S.	Quarterly Journal of Mythic Society
Reva	Revākhaṇḍa
Rama.	Rāmāyaṇa
Sk.	Shanda Purāṇa
Setu	Setu Māhātmya
Sal	Śalya Parva of the Mahābhārata
Tirth.	Tīrthāṅka
T. V. P.	Translation of Viṣṇu Purāṇa
T. M. P.	Translation of Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa
Vis.	Viṣṇu Purāṇa
Vay.	Vāyu Purāṇa
Vai	Vaiṣṇava khāṇḍa
Ven.	Venkatācala māhātmya
Vais	Vaiśākha māhātmya
V. Kse.	Vastrāpatha kṣetra māhātmya
Var.	Vārāha Purāṇa.



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. Skanda Purāṇa—Veṅkateshwar Press, Bombay (1910)
2. Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa—Calcutta, 1879.
3. Agni Purāṇa—Calcutta, 1957
4. Aṣṭādaśa Purāṇa darpana—Veṅkateśvara Press (Samvat 1993).
5. Vāyu Purāṇa—Ānandaśrama Press, 1905.
6. Tirthenduśekhara of Nageśa—Sarasvati Bhavan Series, 1936.
7. Mahābhārata—Citraśālā Press, 1929.
8. History of Dharma Śāstra vol. I, by Dr. P. V. Kane.
9. do vol. IV, by Dr. P. V. Kane.
10. The Geographical Dictionary of Ancient and Medieval India, by N. L. Dey, Luzac and Co, London (1927)
11. Historical Geography of Ancient India by B. C. Law, 1954.
12. Bhaviṣya Purāṇa—Bombay, 1959.
13. Kalhan's Rajataranṅiṇī vol. II, Edited by M. A. Stein, 1961.
14. History of the Deccan by Bhandarkar, Second Edition.
15. India as described in Early Texts of Buddhism and Jainism, by Law (1941).
16. Gaṅgā Vākyāvalī of Vidyapati (1940).
17. Rāmāyaṇa (Vālmiki), Edited by R. Nārāyaṇa Svāmi Aiyer, Madras.
18. Padma Purāṇa—Calcutta, 1958.
19. Benares, a Handbook for the visitors—Calcutta (1886).
20. The sacred city of the Hindus—London (1886).
21. Benares, the sacred city—by E. B. Havell, 1905.
22. History of Benares—A. S. Altekar, 1937.
23. Orissa by W. W. Hunter vol I.
24. Antiquities of Orissa—vol. II R. L. Mitra.
25. History of Orissa—R. D. Banerji, 1930.
26. Gayā and Buddha Gayā—B. M. Barua, 1934.
27. Ancient Geography of India—Cunningham, Calcutta 1924.
28. Buddha Gayā—R. L. Mitra 1878.
29. Mahābhārata—Index by Soren Sen.
30. Paurāṇic Index—Diksitar, 1952.

31. Vedic Index—Macdonell and Keith.
32. Geographical Essays—B. C. Law, 1937.
33. Indian Culture vol. I. No. 3.
34. Tīrthāṅka (the special number of the Kalyāṇa, Gītā Press, 1957).
35. Holy places of India—B. C. Law, Calcutta 1940.
36. Mountains of India— do 1944.
37. Rivers of India— do 1944.
38. Ujjayini in Ancient India, Gwalior, 1944.
39. Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa (English Trans.) by Pargiter, Calcutta 1904.
40. Viṣṇu Purāṇa (Engl. Trans.)—Wilson, Calcutta 1961.
41. Cultural History from Vāyu Purāṇa—D. R. Patel, Poona 1946.
42. The Journal of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society, Sept, 1928, vol. XIV, part III.
43. Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society 1903 Jan.
44. do 1903
45. do 1904
46. do 1907
47. do 1913
48. do 1917
49. Indian Antiquary 1921
50. do 1923
51. do 1924
52. do vol. X
53. do vol. XVI
54. do vol. XIII
55. do vol. XIX
56. do vol. XXII
57. do vol. XLIX
58. Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal vol. VI
59. do vol. XIV
60. do vol. XX
61. do 1897
62. do 1903, LXXII, No. 3
63. Indian Historical Quarterly Vol. IV
64. Indian Culture Vol. I No. 4
65. Quarterly Journal of the Mythic Society Vol. XV, 1924, No 1
66. do vol. XV, 1925, No 2

67. Quaterly Journal of the Mythic Society vol. XV, 1925, No 3  
 68. do vol. XVI, 1926, No 2  
 69. do vol. XVI, 1926, No 4  
 70. do vol. XVII, 1926-27, Nos 1, 2  
 71. Kāvya mīmāṃsā—Rājaśekhara, Baroda, 1934  
 72. Bṛhat Saṁhitā—Vārāhamihira—(chapter XIV) vol. I Mm  
 Dvivedi's Edition  
 73. Gaṅgā sthiti Nirṇaya—Bombay—1947 (Sainvat)  
 74. Annals of the Bhandarkar Institute, Poona, vol. VII, Part.  
 I, II  
 75. do vol. VIII, Part I (1926)  
 76. Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute,  
 Vol. XV (oct-jan.), Part I, II, 1934  
 77. Asiatic Researches of Bengal vol. VIII  
 78. Journal of the American Oriental Society (1919) vol. 39  
 79. do 1920  
 80. Collected Works of Sir R. G. Bhandarkar vol. III 1927  
 81. do vol. II 1928  
 82. Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society July 1907  
 83. do April 1904  
 84. do July 1889  
 85. do July 1878  
 86. do Oct. 1883  
 87. do July 1908  
 88. do Oct. 1908  
 89. do April 1909  
 90. do April 1910  
 91. do July 1910  
 92. do April 1902  
 93. do Oct. 1896  
 94. do July 1898  
 95. do April 1916  
 96. do Oct. 1927  
 97. do April 1928  
 98. The Journal of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society vol. I  
 1915 Sept.  
 99. do June 1916  
 100. do Sept. 1916  
 101. do Vol. III, Dec. 1917  
 102. do Vol. XIII, March 1927

103. The Journal of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society Vol. XVIII, 1932
104. do March 1933
105. do June 1933
106. do Vol. 24, 1938
107. do Sept. 1953
108. do Dec. 1953, vol XXXIX, Part 4
109. do June 1952, vol. XXXVII, Part 2
110. do March 1922, vol. VIII, Part I
111. Journal of the Gaṅganātha Jhā Research Institute, May 1946
112. do June 1946
113. do July 1946
114. do Aug. 1946
115. do Aug. 1944
116. do Nov. 1951
117. Journal of the Deptt. of Letters (University of Calcutta), 1929 vol. XIX
118. do vol. XXVIII, 1935
119. do vol. XXXIII, 1943
120. Journal of the Bombay Branch of Royal Asiatic Society, 1916-1917
121. Amarakośa—Veṅkateśvara Press, Bombay
122. Gazetteer on Puri, Vol. XX
123. History of Deccan—Dr. R. G. Bhandarkar, Second Edition
124. The Students' Skt.-Eng. Dictionary—V. S. Apte (1959)
125. Meghadūtam—Chowkhambha Skt. Series, 1946
126. Uttararāmacaritam do (1949)
127. Encyclopaedia Britanica—Vol. 25 (1953)
128. Liṅga Mahāpurāṇa—Bombay 1981 (Sainvat)
129. Manusmṛti—Chowkhambha Skt. Series (1952)

# PRAYĀGA AND ITS KUMBHA MELĀ\*

By

GIORGIO BONAZZOLI

[अस्मिन् निबन्धे विदुषा लेखकेन पुराणेषूपलब्धानां प्रयाग-  
माहात्म्यप्रसङ्गानां साङ्गोपाङ्गं विवेचनं कृतम् । अस्मिन् विषये,  
'प्रयागमाहात्म्य' नाम्ना प्रकाशितानां केषांचिद् ग्रन्थानां, सम्पूर्णानन्द-  
संस्कृतविश्वविद्यालये, नागरी प्रचारिणीसभायां चोपलब्धानां केषाञ्चिद्  
हस्तलेखानामपि समीक्षात्मकं विवरणं प्रदत्तम् । कृत्यकल्पतरौ,  
त्रिस्थलीसेतौ, तीर्थचिन्तामणौ च प्रदत्तस्य प्रयागमाहात्म्यस्यापि लेखकेन  
विवेचनं कृतम् । अत्र विवधे कुम्भपर्व महोत्सवस्यो उद्भवस्य इतिहासस्य  
च विवेचनमपि प्रस्तुतम् ।

## Introduction

A big gathering of people and religious fair (melā) takes place every year in the month of Māgha (Jan.-Feb.) at Allahabad or Prayāga at the confluence of the Yamunā and the Gaṅgā. There, at the exact point where the two streams of different colour mix their waters and a third river, the Sarasvatī, joins them in the depth of the earth, according to Hindu tradition<sup>1</sup>, millions of people perform their religious rites of purification (Māghasnāna). These three streams (= Trivenī), though having different qualities or characteristics when they flow separately<sup>2</sup>, have a powerful effect in relation to mokṣa, once they join :

यत्र गङ्गा च यमुना यत्र चैव सरस्वती ।

तत्र स्नात्वा च पीत्वा च मुक्तिभागी न संशयः ॥

Padma P. Utt. kh. (ASS) 23.14

\* I am grateful to Pt. Hirāmaṇi Miśra of the All-India Kāshirāj Trust for his learned and enlightening help, specially at the beginning of my research. The Table No. 3 is due partly to him. The translation of the śloka-sometimes is not literal.

1. गङ्गायमुनयोर्मध्ये यत्र गुप्ता सरस्वती ।

प्रयागः स तु विज्ञेयः सर्वपापप्रणाशनः ॥

Avantī kh. (Mor ed.) II. 71.62

2. सरस्वतीरजोरूपा तमोरूपा कलिन्दजा ।

सत्त्वरूपा च गङ्गात्र नयन्ति ब्रह्मनिर्गुणम् ॥ (Kāśī kh. 7.64)

सितासितेषु यत् स्नानं माघमासे युधिष्ठिर ।  
न तेषां पुनरावृत्तिः कल्पकोटिशतैरपि ॥

Matsya P. 107.7<sup>3</sup>

“If one bathes and drinks water where there are the Gaṅgā, Yamunā and Sarasvatī enjoys mukti; there is no doubt.

O Yudhiṣṭhira, there will be no rebirth, even in hundred of crores of kalpa-s, for those who bathe in the bright and dark waters (i. e. Gaṅgā and Yamunā) in the month of Māgha.”

The sacred place is not restricted, of course, to the mere topographical junction of the rivers, but it extends to their banks as well and to the town itself, so that the whole of Prayāga is considered a tīrtha, normally known as ‘Tīrtharāja’ (king of the tīrtha-s). The Māghasnāna at Prayāga is particularly momentous every twelve years, when it gets the name of Kumbha Parvan or Sādhu melā because on that occasion a huge number of sādhu-s gather from all over India for a sacred dip in the saṅgam or Trivenī. These pages are written to commemorate such an event which takes place this year (1977) from 5th of January to 4th of February.

The main authority for all the acts that will be performed at Prayāga in the month of Māgha during the Kumbha melā are the Purāṇa-s; I shall therefore examine what they say regarding both Prayāga and Māghasnāna. Unfortunately the Purāṇa s never mention the Kumbha Parvan, for which therefore we are compelled to refer to other sources. For the sake of simplicity I shall put the topics of Prayāga and Māghasnāna together but pre-eminence will be given to Prayāga. If we study Māghasnāna separately in fact we would have to repeat matters already discussed under Prayāga and moreover we would get involved in a large range of subjects not connected with our main topic, which is Prayāga and the Kumbha melā.

3. See also:

वेणीदर्शनमात्रेण जायन्ते सुखिनो नराः ।

भूतप्रेतपिशाचा वा वेणीपानीय बिन्दुभिः ॥30॥

स्पृष्टमात्रा विमुच्यन्ते दिव्यदेहधरा नृप ।

स्वर्गलोकं प्रयान्त्येव निष्पापाः शुद्धमानसाः ॥31॥

cf. *Tristhalisetu* p. 35 and *Prayāga Mahātmya Śatādhyāyī* 34. 10 etc.

The first part of this study will be devoted to Prayāga and the praises of it in the Purāṇa-s and other texts. The second one will be centred on the Kumbha melā, of which I shall try to give a quick history, according to the sources we possess. The third one, at last, will have a more devotional character and will constitute a pilgrim-guide to the holy city.

### 1. Prayāga Māhātmya-s and Purāṇa-s

The description and praises of Prayāga, as those of other tīrtha-s, are usually found in special Purāṇic chapters called 'Māhātmya-s'<sup>4</sup>; but the Purāṇa-s are not the only source for knowing the greatness of Prayāga. Many booklets indeed, mainly for pilgrims, have been written to guide the devotee in his journey to the holy city. Some of them are quickly prepared without any other purpose than to rouse devotion by any means; others instead have also some intellectual claim and therefore are more accurate in reporting texts from ancient scriptures. This second class of books is here now considered because the stories they tell, or the rites they prescribe, are said to be found in some Purāṇa-s. This claim, which is based in most cases on oral tradition only, can prove to be extremely useful for the text reconstruction of some Purāṇic chapters. We know in fact how Purāṇa-s have passed through a continuous evolutive "aggiornamento", i. e. how new adhyāya-s have been added to sustain or praise particular deities, festivals or places and how other adhyāya-s have been suppressed because they no longer fitted into the newly inserted topics. Without entering now into the question of the legitimacy of such changes, it is worthwhile to observe the evolution of the Purāṇic text because it can reveal the rich cultural history of a whole region or system of religion. A comparison between the printed editions of the Prayāga Māhātmya-s and the actual Purāṇic text, those Māhātmya-s claim to reproduce, therefore, can be extremely useful.

The Purāṇa-s from which the printed Prayāga Māhātmya-s claim to have taken their wording are the Matsya and the Padma,

- 
4. As it is known, some Māhātmya-s have remained outside the body of the Purāṇa-s and have been added to them only as an appendix (see e. g. the 'Kāśī Māhātmya' of the Brahmaparvata Purāṇa); others instead have been assimilated into the main body of the Purāṇa-s themselves and constitute therefore a legitimate part of the Purāṇic literature (ex. g. the Kāśī khaṇḍa of the Skanda Purāṇa). In some cases, like the Brahma Purāṇa and the Padma ex. g. the Purāṇa is mainly constituted of Māhātmya-s.

a. **Prayāga Māhātmya-s related to the Matsya Purāṇa**

We possess four editions of a printed Prayāga Māhātmya, which claim to be part of the Matsya Purāṇa.<sup>5</sup> All of them contain one and the same text in twelve adhyāya-s and 697 śloka-s, while the actual printed editions and all the manuscripts of the Matsya preserved in the Sampūrṇānanda Sanskrit Viśvavidyālaya of Benares and in the Library of the Nāgarī Pracāriṇī Sabhā, Vārāṇasī, devote to the Prayāga Māhātmya only ten adhyāya-s and 257 śl. approximately. But notwithstanding this striking difference at first time, the two series of text seem to be in close relation on a more accurate examination. Their adhyāya-s and śloka-s can be compared in the following way :

TABLE No. 1

<i>Prayāga Māhātmya</i>		<i>Matsya Purāṇa</i>		Notes	
Adhyāya	śloka-s	Adhyāya	śloka-s		
1	56	102	25	of which 21	traceable in the Prayāga M.
2	38	103	19	all	traceable in the Prayāga M.
3	42	104	22	18	traceable in the Prayāga M.
4	80	105	56	48	„ „ „ „
5	22	106	21	18	„ „ „ „
6	129	107	34	of which	{ 13 in adh. 6 of Pr. M. 7 „ „ 7 „ „ „
7	49				
8	75	108	25	of which	{ 3 traceable in adh. 8 3 „ „ „ 9
9	50				
10	71				
11	47	{ 109	19	16	traceable in adh. 11 of P. M.
		{ 110	14	8	„ „ „ 11 „
12	38	111	22	—	— — — —
12	697	10	257	174	traceable in Prayāga M.

5. a. *Prayāga Māhātmya*, Śrī Kāśī Mahalla Dudhvināyaka Akhbar, 1854

b. —do—, Sahara Banaras Divākar, Saṁvat 1934 (= 1877 A. D.)

c. —do—, Bhairava Prasād Pāṭhaka, Saṁvat 1934 (= 1877 A. D.)

d. —do—, Veṅkateśvara Press, Bombay, Saṁvat 1981 (= 1924 A. D.)



As anyone can realize, the printed Prayāga Māhātmya has 440 śloka-s more than the Matsya Purāṇa and the actual common śloka-s are only 174 and yet, from the above collation, it is not difficult to recognize in the former a development of the latter by way of explanation. In the printed Prayāga Māhātmya each adhyāya of the Matsya Purāṇa has been increased, expanded, adapted to serve a pilgrim actually going to Prayāga. The interlocutors themselves, but only those belonging to the external frame of the narration, have been changed.<sup>6</sup> In the Matsya Purāṇa the central dialogue on Prayāga, which, it is said, took place between Yudhiṣṭhira and Mārkaṇḍeya, is framed in the narration of Nandikeśvara—main narrator in this part of the Matsya from adh. 95—; in the printed Prayāga Māhātmya instead the central dialogue—here also between Yudhiṣṭhira and Mārkaṇḍeya—is preceded and followed by a conversation of Śaunaka with Sūta according to the scheme of the later Purāṇa-s.<sup>7</sup> The printed Prayāga Māhātmya, moreover, contains, unlike the corresponding adh. in the Matsya P., the 'paramparā' (=traditional handing down) of the Māhātmya itself (XII. 31-34), thereby proving that it was considered a separate unit. Thus the external frame of the printed Prayāga Māhātmya shows signs of 'rifacimento' of the text of the Matsya P. in order to transform it from being a part of a book into an independent work.

The larger additions, as it appears from the above given collation, are in the adh. 6 to 10, in which long examples are introduced to illustrate the importance of going to Prayāga and the benefits one gets from such a pilgrimage. Here, it seems, we have an example of a primitive shorter Purāṇic text, that was later inflated and developed into an independent work; a process that is surely not common, as the general tendency is just the opposite i. e. to enclose any sort of topics into the Purāṇa-s and inflate them by any means. Evidently the Prayāga Māhātmya of the

6. H. P. Sastri says that "without three sets of interlocutors no history or Purāṇa is valid in India", in Preface to "*A Descriptive Catalogue of Sanskrit MSS in the Collection of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, Calcutta, 1928, pp. XXXVIII-XXXIX; see also V. B. Athavala, The role of Vyāsa, Saṅjaya etc. in *Journal of the Ganganath Jha Research Institute*, Allahabad, Vol. III, Pt. 2 (Feb. 1945) p. 125

7. see what writes H. P. Sastri, *A Descriptive Catalogue etc. op. cit.* p. XC

Matsya Purāṇa had already become famous at the time of the composition of the later additions. This fact is also somewhat confirmed by the later Nibandha-s<sup>8</sup>, and by the oral tradition which usually connects any Prayāga Māhātmya with the Matsya Purāṇa.

### b. Prayāga Māhātmya-s related to the Padma Purāṇa

We possess two editions of a Prayāga Māhātmya Śatādhyāyī, that claim to belong to the Padma Purāṇa.<sup>9</sup> Both have one and the same text and colophons i. e.

इति पद्मपुराणे पातालखण्डे प्रयागमाहात्म्ये.....

which relate them to the Pātāla khaṇḍa of the Padma Purāṇa. Of the Padma we at present possess, as it is well-known, two different redactions<sup>10</sup>; in neither however appears the Prayāga Māhātmya Śatādhyāyī, which instead is available in some MSS in the two above mentioned libraries of Benares.

The Nāgarī Pracāriṇī Sabhā possesses three MSS of the Śatādhyāyī namely MS No. 4392, 5912 and 7887, the last being written in Saṁvat 1892 (= 1835 A. D.).<sup>11</sup> Although the first is

8 see *Tristhalīsetu* pp. 7.23 and 8.11

9. *Prayāga Māhātmya Śatādhyāyī*, printed by Gaṇeśa Yallalāpa, Saṁvat 1924 (= 1847 A. D.)

*Prayāga Māhātmya Śatādhyāyī* with Hindi translation, printed by S.S.S. Śarmā, Daragañj, Prayāga, without date but with an introduction written in Saṁvat 1981 (= 1924 A.D.)

10. One is represented by the Ānanda Saṁskṛta Granthāvaliḥ N<sup>o</sup> 131 (Poona), having the following khaṇḍa-s : Ādi khaṇḍa, Bhūmi khaṇḍa, Brahma khaṇḍa, Pātāla khaṇḍa, Śṛṣṭi khaṇḍa, Uttara khaṇḍa and the other represented by the Gurumaṇḍala Granthamālā, known as Mor edition of Calcutta, having the following khaṇḍa-s : Śṛṣṭi khaṇḍa, Bhūmi khaṇḍa, Svarga khaṇḍa, Brahma khaṇḍa, Pātāla khaṇḍa and Uttara khaṇḍa.

11. Here is a description as it appears in the हस्तलिखित संस्कृत-ग्रंथ-सूची, तृतीय खंड, नागरी प्रचारिणी सभा, वाराणसी, सं 2032.

MS. No. 4392 प्रयागमाहात्म्य, आधार—देशी कागज, लिपि-देवनागरी, आकार—22.9 × 11.5 cm.; अपूर्ण, पत्रसंख्या 121 (1-14 स्फुट पत्र), 10 पंक्ति (प्रति पृष्ठ), 30 अक्षर (प्रतिपंक्ति), प्राचीन, colophon इति श्री पद्मपुराणे पातालखंडे प्रयागमाहात्म्ये माघविशेषकर्मनिरूपणे पंचाशत्तमोऽध्यायः ।

incomplete, it appears to be, like the other two, a copy of the printed text, with some variants of minor importance.<sup>12</sup>

The Sāmpūrṇānanda Sanskrit Viśvavidyālaya has 6 MSS, which seem to belong to three different redactions of the same text.

1. One<sup>13</sup> is an exact copy of the printed Śatādhyāyī and contains therefore a hundred adhyāya-s.

2. Four<sup>14</sup> belong to a Prayāga Māhātmya similar to the Śatādhyāyī but having only 90 adh., as it appears from MS 14,671 written in Sāmvat 1841 (=1784 A. D.), the only one complete of this group, which ends in the following way :

इति श्रीपद्मपुराणे पातालखण्डे शेषसनत्कुमारसंवादे

प्रयागमाहात्म्ये नवतितमोऽध्यायः ॥

इति प्रयागमाहात्म्यसमाप्ता ॥

MS No. 7887 प्रयागमाहात्म्य, आधार—देशी कागज, लिपि—देवनागरी, आकार—34.2 × 17.5 cm., पूर्ण, पत्रसंख्या 112(1-112), 16 पंक्ति (प्रति पृष्ठ)—46 अक्षर (प्रति पंक्ति), प्राचीन (सं० 1892) colophon इति श्री पद्मपुराणे पातालखण्डे सूतशौनकसंवादान्तर्गतशेषसनकादिसंवादे प्रयागमाहात्म्ये श्रवणपठनफलादि

MS. No. 5912 प्रयागमाहात्म्य, आधार—देशी कागज, लिपि—देवनागरी, आकार—22.9 × 11.6 cm., अपूर्ण, पत्रसंख्या 52 (5, 6, 12, 76—124), 10 पंक्ति (प्रति पृष्ठ)—30 अक्षर (प्रति पंक्ति), प्राचीन—colophon इति श्री पद्मपुराणे पातालखण्डे प्रयागमाहात्म्ये द्वितीयोऽध्यायः ॥

12. see ex. g. §1.38 ab; where the MS. No. 5912 has;

ब्रह्म—क्षत्रिय—विशांशूद्राणामधिकारिताः ।

the printed edition gives —do— द्विजसेविणाम् ।

13. No 16,387 प्रयागमाहात्म्यम्—आधार—कागज, लिपि—देवनागरी, आकार—9.5 × 4 cm., पूर्ण, पत्रसंख्या 1—313, 9 पंक्ति, 37 अक्षर, लिपिकालः—1848, पाद्रे पातालखण्डे ।

14. No 14,671 प्रयागमाहात्म्यम्—आधार—कागज, लिपि—देवनागरी, आकार—12.9 × 6.5 cm., पूर्ण, पत्रसंख्या 1—61, 61—100, 13 पंक्ति, 44 अक्षर, लिपिकालः 1841, पद्मपुराणोपपातालखण्डम् ।

No 15,758 प्रयागमाहात्म्यम्—आधार—कागज, लिपि—देवनागरी, आकार—10.5 × 4.7 cm., अपूर्ण, 9 पंक्ति, 30 अक्षर, पत्रसंख्या 143 (गणनया), पद्मपुराणीयम् ।

No 15,891 प्रयागमाहात्म्यम्—आधार—कागज, लिपि—देवनागरी, आकार—9 × 4.1 cm., अपूर्ण, पत्रसंख्या 1—71, 9 पंक्ति, 37 अक्षर, पद्मपुराणे पातालखण्डे ।

No 16,052 प्रयागमाहात्म्यम्—आधार—कागज, लिपि—देवनागरी, आकार—7 × 3.3 cm., अपूर्ण, पत्रसंख्या 1—22, 1—13, 9 पंक्ति, 25 अक्षर, पद्मपुराणे पातालखण्डे ।

“This is the 90th adhyāya of the Prayāga Māhātmya : a conversation between Śeṣa and Sanatkumāra in the Pātāla khaṇḍa of the Padma Purāṇa. Here ends the Prayāga Māhātmya.”

Even a quick comparison between the printed Śatādhyāyī and this class of MSS reveals that the texts are in very close relation and almost the same; most probably the Śat. is an enlargement of the latter having only 90 adh.

3. One, at last,<sup>15</sup> appears different both from (1) and (2) though the interlocutors are the same. Unfortunately it is incomplete (only 11 adh.). The last given colophon in fact says :

इति श्रीपद्मपुराणे पातालखण्डे प्रयागमाहात्म्ये  
शेषसनत्कुमारसंवादे अशीतितमोऽध्यायः ॥

“This is the 80th adhyāya of the conversation between Śeṣa and Sanatkumāra in the Prayāga Māhātmya of the Pātāla khaṇḍa, Padma Purāṇa”,

though the serial number of the adhyāya after it is 86. Further, two more adhyāya-s follow, but in one the colophon is not clear, in the other it is not finished, as it is at the end of a page and the following—the last of the manuscript—belongs to some other adhyāya. Although so mutilated and confused the extant text leaves little doubt about its being distinct from the other two.

As for the printed editions and the MSS of the Padma Purāṇa both in Devanāgarī and in Bengali script available in the two above mentioned libraries, as well as for the four Bengali MSS quoted by Aśoka Chatterji<sup>16</sup>, we have to affirm that none of them contains a Prayāga Māhātmya in its Pātāla khaṇḍa. This situation of the Śatādhyāyī in relation to the Padma Purāṇa seems to hint at the fact that, contrary to what we have seen in the Matsya Purāṇa, the text of the Śatādhyāyī was originally formed outside the Padma Purāṇa<sup>17</sup> and referred to it in its colophon with the intention

15. No 15,929 प्रयागमाहात्म्यम्—आधार—कागज, लिपि—देवनागरी, आकार—10.5 × 4.1 cm., अपूर्ण, प्रत्रसंख्या 29 (गणनया), 9 पंक्ति, 43 अक्षर, पादम् ।

16. See *Padma-Purāṇa—A study*, Sanskrit College, Calcutta, 1967, pp. 120-38.

17. A process which is usual for the Purāṇic history of the text,

probably of inserting it later in the Purāṇa. We can imagine that, at the time of the composition of the Śatādhyāyī, the Padma was particularly renowned as the Purāṇa containing Prayāga Māhātmya-s, so that any new addition on this subject could and had to be referred (or attached) to it in order to have the seal of authenticity. The process however seems to have stopped at this stage; the Śatādhyāyī in fact was not inserted in the printed editions of the Purāṇa.<sup>18</sup> The fact of having chosen the Pātāla khaṇḍa for such an insertion instead of the Svarga khaṇḍa ex. g. or Uttara khaṇḍa, which already contained some other Māhātmya-s, may be due to the fact that, as it appears from the MSS of the Padma Purāṇa in the Sampūrṇānanda Sanskrit Viśvavidyālaya, the Pātāla khaṇḍa was most probably still under formation, i. e. its content was not yet fixed; any new topic therefore could be added to it.

Although at present no printed edition and no MSS of the Padma Purāṇa available in the famous libraries of Benares contain the Śatādhyāyī, yet no hasty conclusions should be drawn. It seems indeed that, in Benares itself, some MSS of the Padma, now no longer available or not yet traceable, contained the Śatādhyāyī or a similar booklet. In the Sarasvatī Bhaṇḍar Library of the Fort Rāmnaḡar there are two sūcīpatra-s<sup>19</sup> partially describing the same MSS, which have this colophon<sup>20</sup>

पद्मपुराणे पातालखण्डे प्रयागमाहात्म्ये सूचीपत्रम्—

and give an account of the different adhyāya-s contained in it, but the described content corresponds only partially to the one available

18. This last stage failed also in many other cases. The Purāṇa-s, in fact, have attached many Māhātmya-s by way of appendices, supposedly written when the assimilating capacity of the Purāṇa-s was waning or had already disappeared. The case of the Bhaviṣya Purāṇa and its quite recent assimilations constitute an exception.

19. N<sup>o</sup>90/113 सूचीपत्र अष्टादसपुराण के पत्र 100—made of paper, Devanāgarī script, Size 16×23.4 cm., 100 pages, 20 lines per page, complete, good, the variation in the number of letters per line is due to necessity of beginning a new line at each new adh. described.

N<sup>o</sup> (missing) पुराणानां सूचनपत्र—made of paper, Devanāgarī script, size 16×23.4 cm., pp. 1, 17-52, 61-78, 78, 79-134, 137-152, 152, 152, 153-255, 255, 256-291, 295-308, 311-312, 319-378, 382-388, incomplete, there are many corrections on a basically well-written MS, lines and letters quite irregular.

20. In No 90/113 at p. 13; in the other one at p. 93.

in the printed edition of the Śatādhyāyī. It is not improbable indeed that the text accepted in the Padma Purāṇa described in these śūcīpatra-s was different from the one current in the separate Śatādhyāyī; a probability which has a real support in what we have seen for the MSS of the Saṃpūrṇānanda Sanskrit Viśva-vidyālaya. Whether the Śat. was only a local addition or is traceable in other places too has to be found out.<sup>21</sup>

### C. Nibandha-s on Prayāga Māhātmya-s

As some Nibandhakāra-s—medieval systematizers and epitomists on Dharmasāstra—dealt also with Tīrthayātrā-s (or pilgrimages), taking their quotations mainly from the Purāṇa-s, it is not out of place to consider what they wrote and which Purāṇa-s they referred to. The advantage of studying such Nibandha-s is double: 1. As the whole material on a particular topic spread in the Purāṇa-s is here gathered, organized and sometimes discussed at length, they constitute a unique testimony of the Purāṇic text in their age and, for our present purpose, they help in better understanding the whole chapter on tīrtha-s 2. We become acquainted through them with those Purāṇa s that were considered more authoritative on that very topic chosen by the Nibandhakāra-s for discussion.<sup>22</sup>

Among the numerous treatises on Tīrthayātrā-s I shall examine Lakṣmīdhara's Kṛtyakalpataru for its being the most ancient (c. 1125 A. D.); Vācaspati Miśra's Tīrthacintāmaṇi (c. 1460) for its being the first extant systematizer of the Tīrthayātrā-s and Nārāyaṇa Bhaṭṭa's Tristhalīsetu (c. 1560) for its fame. As V. P. Kane has already used all of them for discussing the whole matter on Tīrthayātrā-s and Prayāga, I need not delay in general descriptions; I shall therefore consider only the relation between the Nibandha-s and the Purāṇa-s.

The following is a scheme that will help in discovering the mutual relations between the three selected Nibandha-s among themselves on the one hand and with the Purāṇa-s on the other.

21. The "śūcī-s", it is know, aimed at fixing and ordaining the always increasing subjects of the Purāṇa-s and somehow at establishing a "canon". Matsya P. 53, Nāradiya P. 4.92-109 etc. are examples that confirm this statement. The "śūcīpatra s" enter in the spirit of Matsya 53 etc.
22. A "Bibliography" of treatises on tīrtha-s divided into 'General works' and 'Special works on individual Tīrtha-s' is given by K. U. Rangaswami Aiyangar at the end (pp. 293-94) of the Tīrthavivecana kāṇḍa, the 8th part of Lakṣmīdhara's Kṛtyakalpataru.

TABLE No. 2

KR̥TYAKALPATARU (1125 A. D.) TĪRTHACINTĀMAṆI (1460 A. D.) TRISTHALĪSETU (1560 A. D.)

1. ———	1. <i>Prayāgavidhi</i>	1. <i>Prayāga Mahātmya</i>	
a. Matsya 3	Padma 11	Agni 1	Bhaviṣya 1
i.e. 104. 3-11	Bhaviṣya 1	Kūrma 2	Matsya 2
16-20	Bhārata 1	Dhammatīrthayātrā 1	Rāmāyaṇa 2
105.1-14, 15-22	Matsya 5	Padma 3	Varāha 2
b. Bhārata III. 83.74-83		Pulastyatīrthayātrā 1	Skanda 1
		Brahma 1	
2. <i>Prayāgatīrthayātrāvidhi</i>		2. <i>Prayāga Smaraṇa Mahimā</i>	
Matsya 10		Āditya 1	Brahma 5
i.e. 106. 3-14		Kūrma 3	Matsya 5
15-48		Nāradiya 1	Mārkaṇḍeya 1
107. 2-11, 7		Padma 2	Skanda 4
108. 8-17		3. <i>Prayāga Vāsa</i>	
23-34, 35		Matsya 2	
109. 10-12		Skanda 1	
110. 1-11	3. <i>Muṇḍanam</i>	4. <i>Vāṣana-Vicāra</i>	
111. 7-11	Matsya 4	Sāmaveda 1	Agni 1
	Rigveda 1	Atharvaveda 1	Matsya 2
	Yajurveda 1	Skanda 1	Skanda 1

2. *Tryahasnānaphalam*

Padma 4  
Matsya 9

4. *Marāṇaphalam*

Padma 8  
Matsya 7  
Ṛgveda 1

5. *Māgha snāna vidhi*

Agni	2	Matsya	4
Aṅgīrastīrtha- yātrā	4	Mārkaṇḍeya	1
Kūrma	4	Mahābhārata	4
Nāradya	4	Viṣṇu	2
Padma	22	Viṣṇudharma	1
Pulastyatīrtha- yātrā	1	Viṣṇudharmottara	1
Brahma	10	Viṣṇusmṛti	1
Bhaviṣya	8	Skanda	3
Bhaviṣyottara	1		

6. *Prayāga Marāṇa Vidhi*

Agni	1	Mahābhārata	1
Kūrma	2	Varāha	1
Padma	1	Viṣṇudharmottara	1
Brahma	1	Skanda	2
Matsya	3		

7. *Nānatīrthāni*

Agni	2	Bhaviṣya	3
Kūrma	4	Matsya	4
Narasimha	1	Mahābhārata	2
Padma	3	Līṅga	1
Brahma	8	Varāha	1
Brahmāṇḍa	3	Viṣṇu	1
Brahmavaivarta	1	Skanda	5

*Note* : The number that follows the Purāṇic names indicates how many times that test is quoted



- | <i>Remarks</i>   | <i>Remarks</i>  | <i>Remarks</i>  |
|--|---|---|
| 1. Only the Matsya and the Mahābhārata are quoted.   | 1. Only 3 Mahāpurāṇa-s are quoted i. e. Matsya, Padma, Bhaviṣya.                        | 1. 15 Mahāpurāṇa-s are quoted i.e. all except the Bhāgavata, Garuḍa, Vāmana.                          |
| 2. In the whole Nibandha on Tirthayātrāvivecana the quotations are from :<br>Mbh. 3.80<br>Vāyu 77.125-28<br>Brahma<br>Devīpurāṇa | 2. In the whole Nibandha only 8 works are quoted.                                       | 2. Vāyu is quoted instead of Śiva P.  |
| 3. The Mbh. quoted at p. 6 is available also in :<br>Kāśī kh. (Skanda) 6. 29-45<br>Uttara kh. (Padma, ASS) 237. 11-38            | 3. In the whole Nibandha on Prayāga Matsya is quoted 25 times<br>Padma 23<br>Bhaviṣya 1 | 3. In all are quoted 26 works, with 169 quotations.   |
|  |   | 4. Padma is quoted 31 times<br>Brahma 25<br>Matsya 21<br>Skanda 16<br>Kūrma 15<br>Bhaviṣya 12<br>etc. |

Even a bird's-eye view of the above scheme immediately reveals two important features, namely the inner structure of the Prayāga Māhātmya itself, and the number of the Purāṇa-s quoted in each of the three Nibandha-s.

As for the inner structure we can realize how the topic is systematized and made more and more complex as we proceed from the most ancient text, the *Kṛtyakalpataru*, to the most modern one. The later arrangements and the discussions of the most recent Nibandha-s were probably due to the increase of interest in the subject by larger groups of people in society and to the different and contradictory positions held by the authors writing on Dharmasāstra. Both these reasons required an ordinate arrangement of the matter and a discussion to free the field from the opposite opinions.

As for the Purāṇa-s quoted by them, we should note that in the *Kṛtyakalpataru*, the most ancient, the Mahābhārata and the Matsya Purāṇa are the only quoted texts when the Prayāga Māhātmya is introduced and that, even in the general introduction to the whole topic of the Tirtha khaṇḍa (see pp. 1-11), only three more Purāṇa-s are mentioned, namely the Vāyu, Brahma and Devi<sup>23</sup>. This scanty number of Purāṇa-s quoted by Lakṣmīdhara hints at the fact that in the XII cent. A.D. (Lakṣmīdhara's date) the Tīrthayātrā-s had not yet entered the Purāṇic literature, perhaps because they had not then been so developed as they would have been later and that the only Purāṇic text dealing with Prayāga Māhātmya was the Matsya. Whether this text had developed from the few śloka-s the Mahābhārata<sup>24</sup> devotes to Prayāga (3.83.65-87) or it had an independent origin is now difficult to say. The Matsya anyway seems to have been the first Purāṇa which included a Prayāga Māhātmya. This could explain the close connection even nowadays in the popular mentality between Prayāga Māhātmya and Matsya Purāṇa.

23. To this we have only to add that some more śloka-s quoted by Lakṣmīdhara without giving any reference appear in the Skanda Purāṇa, Kāśī khaṇḍa 6.29-45 and Padma P. Utt. kh (ASS) 237.11-38 under the topic Māghasnāna, as K.V. Rangaswami Aiyangar has pointed out (*op. cit.* p. 6 fn. 3).

24. In its Tīrthayātrā parvan i.e. 3.80-93.

The *Tirthacintāmaṇi* adds also the Padma to the quotations taken from the Matsya, although quoting not from a Prayāga Māhātmya but mainly from the Māghasnāna Māhātmya of the Uttara khaṇḍa. We can suppose that the Māghasnāna was a peculiar subject of the Padma and that owing only to this importance in relation to it the Padma could later incorporate longer and longer Prayāga Māhātmya-s, as they usually are in close connection with bathing in the month of Māgha.<sup>25</sup>

The *Tristhalīsetu*, instead, while speaking of Prayāga, quotes from 15 Purāṇa-s. How far we are from the Kṛtyakalpataru with its quotations only from the Matsya ! An evolution had taken place in the Purāṇic texts. While in the XII cent. A.D. only one Purāṇa dealt with the Prayāga Māhātmya, in the XVI cent. A.D. or even earlier many other Purāṇa-s had also incorporated long passages on Tīrtha Māhātmya-s. Judging from the texts we possess, we can suppose that the Padma, Brahma, Skanda, Kūrma and Bhaviṣya Purāṇa-s had undergone such process of assimilation more than others<sup>26</sup>.

The Purāṇic quotations in the Nibandha-s are testimony to the Purāṇic text in the Nibandhakāra's epoch; a comparison therefore between the quotations found in the Nibandhakāra-s of different epochs can help in studying the evolution of some chapters of the Purāṇa-s. As it would have been too long to check all the quotations found in the *Tristhalīsetu*, I went through only the ones taken from the Padma Purāṇa. They are enough anyway to give an idea of the problem.

Almost all the śloka-s quoted by the *Tristhalīsetu* are also available in the Uttara khaṇḍa of the Mor edition except some important cases which I discuss here.

*Tristhalīsetu* p. 9.6 Pādme.

अविमुक्ते विमुच्यन्ते तारकज्ञानसन्मना ।

विना ज्ञानं प्रयागेऽस्मिन् मुच्यन्ते सर्वजन्तवः ॥१॥

क्षेत्राणामुत्तमं क्षेत्रं तीर्थानां च तथोत्तमम् ।

गङ्गायमुनयोर्योगं प्रवदन्ति महर्षयः ॥२॥

25. The fact that the Māghasnāna Māhātmya is present in both the editions of the Padma could be a support to this theory.

26. See Table No 2, *Tristhalīsetu* Note N° 4.

सितासितोदकं तीर्थं ब्रह्माद्याः सर्वदेवताः ।

मुनयो मनवश्चैव सेवन्ते पुण्यकाङ्क्षिणः ॥3॥

गङ्गा पुण्यनदी ज्ञेया विष्णुपदोद्भवा ।

विरजा यमुना ब्रह्मस्तयोर्योगमुत्तमम् ॥4॥

यानि क्षेत्राणि पुण्यानि समुद्रान्ते महीतले ।

तेषां पुण्यतमं ज्ञेयं प्रयागाख्यं महामुने ॥5॥ इत्यादि

“(1) At Avimukta (= Benares) the noble-minded get mokṣa through the knowledge of the tāraka mantra. In this Prayāga all people get mokṣa without knowledge.

(2) The Mahārṣi-s proclaim the conjunction of the Yamunā and the Gaṅgā as the most excellent among the places and the highest among tīrtha-s.

(3) All the gods, Brahmā etc., the muni-s and the manu-s long-ing for religious merit resort to the tīrtha having bright and dark waters.

(4) Gaṅgā is to be considered a sacred river because born of Viṣṇu’s feet (and) the Yamunā is pure; their conjunction, o Brāh-maṇa, is highly auspicious.

(5) Among all the sacred places on the surface of the earth reaching to the sea the most sacred should be considered the one called Prayāga, o great Muni.”

Of these 5 śloka-s the first is available in Uttara khaṇḍa ASS 250.271b-272a and in Śatādhyāyī 32.43; the śl. 2-4 in Nārādīya I. 6.5-7 and in Śat. 34. 16, 17; 35, 13; while the 5th is present only in Nārād. I. 6.9 The Nārādīya Purāṇa therefore is the only text in which the above-quoted śloka-s form a unit, just as they do in the Tristhalīsetu. We can perhaps suppose either that Nārāyaṇa Bhaṭṭa, quoting from the Padma, was mistaken or that this text was present in both the Purāṇa-s in his time and then it disappeared from the Padma and remained in the Nārādīya. The fact that Nārāyaṇa Bhaṭṭa quotes from the Padma and that the śl. are available also in the Śat., which claims to be attached to the Padma, suggests that originally the śl. were only in the Padma Purāṇa.

Tristhalīsetu p. 14.20—Pādme,

ब्रह्महत्यादिपापानि सप्तजन्मार्जितान्यपि ।

दर्शनादस्य तीर्थस्य विनाशं यान्ति तत्क्षणात् ॥

“The sins, like killing of a Brāhmaṇa etc. even if committed in seven rebirths, are destroyed immediately at the very sight of this tīrtha.”

This śl. as well as those devoted to Yamunotpatti (see appendix 1) are available only in the Śat.<sup>27</sup>, which claims to belong to the Padma. Perhaps then the Tristhalīsetu's author has taken them from the Śat., which in this case should be considered as belonging to the Padma at his time, unless, of course, we should suppose that the Śat. later incorporated some śl. that at Tristhalīsetu's epoch were still available in the Padma, and subsequently have disappeared. For the Yamunotpatti the problem is more complex, as the actual tradition connects that legend, if not the exact words, with the Skanda P. Tristhalīsetu p. 45.4—Padmapurāṇe.

माघे मास्युषसि स्नानं कृत्वा दांपत्यमर्चयेत् ।

भोजयित्वा यथाशक्ति माल्यवस्त्रविभूषणैः ॥1॥

सौभाग्यं पदमाप्नोति शरीरारोग्यमुत्तमम् ।

सूर्यलोकप्रदं पुण्यं सूर्यव्रतमिदं स्मृतम् ॥2॥ इति

“(1) In the month of Māgha one should honour the lords of the house with garlands, clothes and ornaments according to one's possibility, after having taken one's bath at dawn and after having fed the brāhmaṇa-s.

(2) By doing so one gets a position of prosperity and high bodily health. This vrata to the Sūrya is mentioned as bestowing Sūrya's heaven and as being sacred.”

Śl. 1 a d and 2cd can be found in Matsya (Mor ed.) 100.36 a f, while 2ab is available nowhere. As we know, the Matsya was the most ancient Purāṇa containing the Prayāga Māhātmya; should we suppose then that these śl. belonged originally to the Matsya and only later were taken by the Padma from which Nārāyaṇa Bhaṭṭa quoted them and then subsequently they disappeared from it again? It does not seem so. As the quoted śl. are taken from the Matsya adh. 100 in fact, which deals with ṣaṣṭhi-vrata-s and not from the Prayāga Māhātmya, the whole reasoning is not valid and no conclusion can be drawn. So this an example of how carefully we should proceed while dealing with Purāṇic matter.

27. See 33, 33.

Tristhalisetu p. 35.2; 39.9; 40. 11, 27; 48.2. (Pādme)

स्वर्णभारसहस्रेण कुरुक्षेत्रे रविग्रहे ।

यत्फलं लभते माघे वेण्यां चैव दिने दिने ॥

नृणां स्त्रीणां तथा स्नानं स्वर्गदं पापितामपि ॥

उष्णोदकेन वा स्नानमशक्ये सतिकुर्वते ।

दृढेषु सर्वगात्रेषु उष्णोदं न विशिष्यते ।

हिमवत्पृष्ठतीर्थेषु सर्वपापप्रणाशनः ॥

देहत्यागं तथा धीराः कुर्वन्ति मम संनिधौ ।

मत्तनुं प्रविशन्त्येव न पुनर्जन्मने नराः ॥

“The fruit one gets at Kurukṣetra on the occasion of a solar-eclipse with thousands of gold-weights is gained every day in the Veṅī during the month of Māgha.

The bath is a bestower of heaven to men and women even sinners; if one cannot bathe in cold water, (the bath) gives svarga even through warm water. When the members are healthy then warm bath does not give any good.

The bath taken in the tirtha-s as cold as the snow destroys all the sins.

Those men, who, resolute, abandon their body near me, enter surely my body, they are never born again”.

These śloka-s, except for the last one, which is available in Utt. khaṇḍa ASS 93.20, do not appear in the actual printed Padma Purāṇa, but in Nār. P. II. 63 73c-74b the first, and in id. II. 63.25 ab the fourth.

What has been noted here about the relation between the quotations found in the Tristhalisetu and the Padma shows that the Purāṇic text of the Padma underwent evolution even after the XVI cent. A. D.

The śloka-s of the Matsya instead, quoted in the Kṛtyakalpataru, collated by K. V. Rangaswami Aiyangar with the printed edition (Mor ed.) of the Matsya, proved to be identical except for śl. 1cd at p. 136 of the Kṛtyakalpataru. This shows that the Purāṇic text of the Matsya, at least in this chapter, did not undergo any important evolution.

As each Nibandha deals with the topic from its own point of view, it offers a help in discovering how the theory and practice of the Tīrthayātrā modified during centuries.

*Lakṣmīdhara* gives primary importance to purity of mind and devout feelings as means for obtaining the fruits of pilgrimage.<sup>28</sup> He interpretes the 'Bhāva' (= essence) of a Tīrthayātrā as विशुद्धा मनोवृत्तिः<sup>29</sup> i.e. "purified disposition of mind"; moreover he 'simplifies tīrtha ritual by making fasting optional, omitting tonsure altogether, explaining the piṭṛ-pūjā at a tīrtha as an obligation of only the opulent, allowing conveyances for the journey, etc.'<sup>30</sup>

*Vācaspati Miśra* is the first Tīrthavivecanakāra we possess that deals sistematically and accurately with all the acts a pilgrim has to perform in Prayāga, styled as 'Brahmayūpa' (= Brahmā's sacrificial post):

प्रयागस्तु ब्रह्मयूपोपलक्षितः प्रदेशः

"Prayāga then is a region regarded as 'Brahmayūpa'."

He insists, somewhat polemically against his predecessors, specially on the importance of tonsure and shaving.

तत्र यद्यपि कल्पतरुकारेण प्रयागे मुण्डनं नोक्तं न वा  
तत्प्रमाणं दर्शितमिति तथापि बहुभिर्निबन्धभिः  
परिगृहीतानि तु तत्तद् वचनान्युपसंगृह्यन्ते ॥ (p. 32)

"Even if tonsure is not prescribed at Prayāga by the author of the Kalpataru or its performance is not explained, yet here are gathered what declarations soever are obtained from many Nibandha-s".

For him tonsure becomes more important than offering piṇḍa-s at Gayā, and gifts at Kurukṣetra or dying at Vārāṇasī.<sup>31</sup>

प्रयागे वपनं कुर्याद् गयायां पिण्डपातनम् ।  
दानं दद्यात् कुरुक्षेत्रे वाराणस्यां तनुं त्यजेत् ॥  
किं गयापिण्डदानेन किं काश्यां मरणेन वा ।  
किं कुरुक्षेत्रदानेन प्रयागे मुण्डनं यदि ॥ (p. 17)

28. In Kṛtyakalpataru, Vol. VIII p. 9-11.

29. ib. p. 9.

30. See K.V. Rangaswami Aiyangar *op. cit.* p. liii, who adds that 'his liberalizing influence was resisted by later writers'.

31. see also Śat. 35.5-6 and Nār. P. II. 63.106.

“One should make tonsure at Prayāga, offering of piṇḍa-s at Gayā, give presents at Kurukṣetra and leave one’s body at Vārāṇasī.

What is the use of offering piṇḍa-s at Gayā or of death at Kāśī or of gifts at Kurukṣetra if one practices the tonsure at Prayāga ?”

The Bṛhaddharma Purāṇa will go as far as to promise mukti even to Mleccha-s if they shave at Prayāga<sup>32</sup>.

*Nārāyaṇa Bhaṭṭa* one century later, will have on this same topic something more to say. The current rule regarding tonsure was meant to apply to women also, but only for two or three fingers breadth.<sup>33</sup> *Tristhalīsetu*’s author instead discusses at length the problem (p. 22) and concludes :

तस्मात् समूलमेव केशवपनमिह स्त्रीणामिति ॥

“Therefore here the shaving of the hairs up to the roots for women.”

This thesis seems to have become prevalent, at least for some time, because we find it sustained and prescribed at length also in the Śat.<sup>34</sup> But the most interesting peculiarity in *Nārāyaṇa Bhaṭṭa*’s work on Prayāga is the *Yamunotpatti* which is not found anywhere else in the Purāṇa-s, except in Śat. adh. 89-92, although, as I shall clarify later, (see the Appendix No. 1) the birth of Yamunā, confused with Yamī, is available in the Purāṇa-s too. The *Tristhalīsetu*<sup>35</sup> quotes only some śloka-s of it and summarizes the others, which are said to be taken from the Padma Purāṇa although in no printed edition and consulted MSS of the Padma are ever mentioned. As the passage is of some importance for Purāṇic literature, it will be given as an appendix to this study.

32. I.6.28-29 : Calcutta, printed by Nando Mohan Banerjee and Co, 1891

यत्र मण्डितमुण्डस्ते म्रियतां यत्र कुत्रचित् ।

प्रसङ्गतो गतो यत्र म्लेच्छो मण्डितमुण्डकः ॥28॥

सोऽपि म्लेच्छवपुर्हित्वा मोक्षभाङ् नान्न संशयः ॥29॥

I owe this quotation to Mr. Ramesh Chandra De, General Secretary of the All-India Kāshirāj Trust.

cf. also what P.V. Kane *op. cit.*, IV. 568 says about Benares.

33. See P.V. Kane, *op. cit.* IV. p. 575.

34. 97.20-98 54; see P.V. Kane, *op. cit.* p. 603.

35. see p. 68 f.



TABLE No. 3

## PADMA PURĀṆA

Matsya P. (Mor ed.)		Svarga kh. (Mor ed.)		Ādi khaṇḍa (ASS)		Uttara khaṇḍa (Mor ed.)		Uttara khaṇḍa (ASS)		Skanda P. (Mor ed.)		Nāradiya P. (Veñk.)		Kūrma P. (Crit. ed.)		Agni P. (ASS)		Brahma P. (Mor ed.)		Bhaviṣya P. (Veñk.)				
adh.	śl.	adh.	śl.	adh.	śl.	adh.	śl.	adh.	śl.	adh.	śl.	adh.	śl.	adh.	śl.	adh.	śl.	adh.	śl.	adh.	śl.			
		39	37 (= 1-5, 66-97)	39	35 (= 1-5, 64-93)	23	49	23	54	II. 42	5 (= 1-5)	I. 6	9 (= 1-9)	34	46	111	14	25	6 (passim)	122	1 (śl. 5)			
102	25	40	40	40	38	(Gaṅgā-Prayāga-Yamunā- stutiḥ)	(Gaṅgā-Prayāga-Yamunā- stutiḥ)	IV. 4	1 (śl. 47)	II. 62	55	35	38									(Sarvatīrthamāhātmya)		
103	19	41	22	41	21	24	23	25	23	IV. 13	5 (= 49-53)	II. 63	174	36	15							57	5 (12-16)	Varāha P. (Veñk.)
104	22	42	24	42	24	(Prayāga Māhātmya)	(Prayāga Māhātmya)			<i>Kāśī kh.</i>		37	17									(Vāṭa-pūja)	adh. śl.	
105	56	43	57	43	56	81	6 (= 33-38)	82	9 (= 32-40)	adh.	śl.											144	3 (= 100-3)	
106	21	44	22	44	21	(Gaṅgā Māhātmya)	(Gaṅgā Māhātmya)	7	21 (= 45-65)														Garuḍa P. (Chowk.)	
107	34	45	35	45	34	91	30	93	29	<i>Avantī kh.</i>												adh.	śl.	
108	25	46	27	46	25	(Prayāga Māhātmya)	(Prayāgotpatti)	adh.	śl.														I. 81	2 (= 1-2)
109	19	47	20	47	20	126	152 (= 30-181)	246	187	II. 58	50												Liṅga P. (Vaṅg.)	
110	14	48	15	48	14	127	21 (= 145-165)	248	7 (= 70-76)	II. 71	84												adh.	śl.
111	22	49	17	49	17	(Māgha Māhātmya)		250	301														I. 92	1 (= śl. 48)
10	257	11	316	11	305	6	281	7	610	6	166	3	238	4	116	1	14	2	11					Bṛhaddharma

Note : Of the adh. belonging to the Māgha Māhātmya : i.e. Mor ed. adh. 119, 124-127 = śl. 783 ASS ed. adh. 219-250 = śl. 2879 only those dealing with Prayāga have been considered.

Note : Revā khaṇḍa deals with Tīrtha-s but Prayāga is conspicuously absent.

Note : II. 31 speaks of Māgha, but there is no mention of Prayāga.

Mahābhārata  
(cri ed.)  
adh. śl.  
III. 83 23 (65-87)  
XIII. 26 2 (35-39)



#### d. The Prayāga Māhātmya in the Purāṇa-s

We have seen that the Tristhalīsetu, while speaking of Prayāga, quotes from 15 Mahāpurāṇa-s; but not all of them indeed contain a Prayāga Māhātmya; other topics, like Māgha Māhātmya, Tīrthayātrā, Karmakāṇḍa etc. are also dealt with. Mention of Prayāga anyway can be found in several Purāṇa-s, besides, of course, in Rāmāyaṇa, Ayodhyā kāṇḍa 54 and in Mahābhārata III. 83.65-87; XIII. 25. 35-37.

As can be seen from Table No. 3, the Purāṇa-s more conspicuously dealing with Prayāga are the Matsya, Padma, Nārādīya, Skanda, Kūrma and Agni, which partly correspond with those more often quoted by Nārāyaṇa Bhaṭṭa (see above). From the quotations in the Kṛtyakalpataru, which mentions only Mahābhārata and the Matsya we already concluded that possibly the most ancient text on Prayāga Māhātmya in the Purāṇa-s is the one available in the Matsya. The statement has now to be specified in the sense that we do not exactly know whether in Kṛtyakalpataru's time other Purāṇa-s contained also a Prayāga Māhātmya or the Matsya simply was the most extensive on that topic or the most famous and therefore the only worthy to be quoted. Moreover from the ancientness of the Prayāga Māhātmya in the Matsya we have not to be easily drawn to conclude that the other Purāṇa-s are necessarily indebted to it. Subjects of such importance as Tīrthayātrā-s and Tīrtha Māhātmya-s could easily develop independently in different places, specially in times when pilgrimages played a great role in the religious life of the masses. The Prayāga Māhātmya-s, however, at present available in the Purāṇa-s are interrelated at least to some extent.

If we collate the *Matsya Purāṇa* 103-111 with the Svarga khaṇḍa, adh. 41-49 of Mor ed. and the corresponding Ādi khaṇḍa 41-49 of ASS we get an almost exact correspondence, as seen in Table No. 4.

That shows that the text in all the cases is the same. From the evidence of the Kṛtyakalpataru which quotes only from the Matsya, as we know, and from the pre-eminence given to the Matsya even in the Tristhalīsetu, we can safely deduce that Padma 41-49 is indebted to Matsya 103-111. The relation, on the contrary, between the Matsya and the Padma as far as the adh. 102 of the Matsya is concerned is more complex. The 25 śloka-s of this adh. indeed have

TABLE No. 4

	<i>Matsya P.</i> (Mor ed.)	<i>Svarga khaṇḍa</i> (Mor ed.)	<i>Ādi khaṇḍa</i> (ASS ed.)	
Adhyāya	Śloka-s	Śloka-s	Śloka-s	Adhyāya
103	19	22	21	41
104	22	24	24	42
105	56	57	56	43
106	21	22	21	44
107	34	35	34	45
108	25	27	25	46
109	19	20	20	47
110	14	15	14	48
111	22	17	17	49
9	232	239	232	9

been increased to 77 in the *Svarga khaṇḍa* and divided into two *adhyāya*-s and to 62 in the *Ādi khaṇḍa*, so as to include also the text of the *Mahābhārata* III. 83, *Kūrma* and *Agni*. In this respect the *Padma's Prayāga Māhātmya* seems to be later than all the other *Purāṇa*-s from which it was borrowed.

The same conclusion is reached if we consider the *Padma's Māgha Māhātmya*. I have already hinted at the process possibly followed in this case, i.e. how the *Prayāga Māhātmya* crept into the *Padma* through the mediation of the *Māgha Māhātmya*. In fact, although *Māgha* and *Prayāga* were really distinct as the following two *śloka*-s unmistakably prove :

पुष्करे च कुरुक्षेत्रे ब्रह्मावर्ते पृथूदके ।

अविमुक्ते प्रयागे च गङ्गासागरे संगमे ॥69॥

यत्फलं दशभिर्बर्षैः प्राप्यते नियमैर्नरैः ।

तत्फलं प्राप्यते माघे त्रयहस्नानान्न संशयः ॥70॥

“The merit acquired by men by means of restraining in ten years at *Puṣkara*, *Kurukṣetra*, *Brahmāvarta*, *Prthūdaka*, *Avimukta*, *Prayāga* and at the confluence of the *Gaṅgā* with the sea, is gained through a three-day bath in the month of *Māgha*, no doubt”.<sup>36</sup>

36. *Utt. kh. (ASS) 221.69-70*. See also *Nār. P. II. 31.25-36*, specially śl. 35.

yet as Māghasnāna was particularly renowned at Prayāga, the Purāṇa, dealing with Māgha, was somehow dragged in describing also Prayāga itself. In fact both the recensions of the Padma contain a Māghasnāna Māhātmya<sup>37</sup>, incorporating a Prayāga Māhātmya, but the Mor ed. has 783 śl. distributed in 6 adh. of which only 297 (or more properly only 171) are devoted to Prayāga; the ASS has 32 adh. on Māgha, of which only 7 and 570 śl. deal with Prayāga properly. Besides, from the difference in the numbers of the śloka-s, and from the above given Table No 3, it appears that the text is only partially similar in the two recensions and therefore the Prayāga Māhātmya, contained in them, is not original but is due to later additions.

Borrowing and enlarging, it is known, are two of the normal processes in the Purāṇic compositions, which take place more easily and often when a bardic tradition with its cadences and refrains is still very vivid.<sup>38</sup> But our topic, although full of borrowings, seems to be only slightly influenced by bardic tradition. We can therefore say that besides the bardic tradition the subject itself, specially when it appeals to a great portion of the population, as is the case with the Tirtha māhātmya-s, can be a strong incentive to borrowing and enlarging, even if—as seems to be here the case—the tradition is not prevalently bardic, but mainly written.

Indebted to the Matsya Purāṇa but at the same time to the Mahābhārata and bardic tradition, seem to be the *Agni* and *Kūrma Purāṇa* s.

Completely independent instead appear the *Nārādīya* and the *Skanda*, although in them too śloka-s can be found that are common with the previous Purāṇa s and most probably belonging to the bardic tradition.

37. Besides the Māgha Māhātmya the Kārtika Māhātmya also contains sometimes a Prayāga māhātmya, see Padma P., Utt. Kh. (ASS) 93 or (Mor) 91.

38. The studies on bardic literature are developing. For a general information on the problem see A.B. Lord, *The Singer of Songs*, New York, 1965; J.W. Jong, Recent Russian Publications on the Indian Epic, in *Brahma Vidya: The Adyar Library Bulletin*, Madras, vol. xxxix (1975), pp. 1-42; P. L. Vaidya, *Introduction to Harivamśa's critical edition*, Poona, 1969, pp. xxxix-xlvii.

Special attention deserve adh. 58 and 71 of the Avantī khaṇḍa (Skanda Purāṇa), where the main innovation is that Prayāga is interpreted as, or better substituted by, Prayāgeśvara:

In II. 58.22 f. Kanyā says :

एवं मनसि सन्ध्याय गतोऽहं नृपसत्तम ।  
 प्रयागं कामिकं तीर्थं सर्वदेवनमस्कृतम् ॥22॥  
 तपस्तीव्रं मया तत्र तप्तं परमदुष्करम् ।  
 अथाजगाम राजेन्द्र प्रयागो मूर्तिमान् स्वयम् ॥23॥

“Thus, o best among kings, I went to the desirable tīrtha Prayāga saluted by all the gods and did there an extremely arduous penance, then, o lord of the princes, Prayāga himself came in visible form.”

In these śl. is evident the effort to elevate or spiritualize the goal of a pilgrimage. An equivalent effort, although on another line, is made by the Brahma Purāṇa 25.2 ff.

यस्य हस्तौ च पादौ च मनश्चैव सुसंयतम् ।  
 विद्या तपश्च कीर्तिश्च स तीर्थफलमश्नुते ॥2॥  
 मनो विशुद्धं पुरुषस्य तीर्थं वाचां तथा चेन्द्रियनिग्रहश्च ।  
 एतानि तीर्थानि शरीरजानि स्वर्गस्य मार्गं प्रतिबोधयन्ति ॥3॥  
 इन्द्रियाणि वशे कृत्वा यत्र तत्र वसेन्नरः ।  
 तत्र तत्र कुरुक्षेत्रं प्रयागं पुष्करं तथा ॥6॥

(1) He, who has hands, feet, mind well controlled, gets the merits of a tīrtha i. e. knowledge, penance, fame.

(2) Man's pure mind is a tīrtha, and the restraining of voice and senses as well. These tīrtha-s belonging to the body make acquainted with the way to heaven.

(6) Wherever a man reduces to subjection his senses there is Kurukṣetra, Prayāga and Puṣkara”.<sup>39</sup>

In the other Purāṇa-s too this spiritual aspect, although not so much stressed, is often kept in mind.<sup>40</sup> The Avantī khaṇḍa then,

39. See also what P.V. Kane, *op. cit.*, IV, p. 553 says on this topic.

40. See Uttara khaṇḍa (ASS) 237.25-27; Mbh. Anuśāsana parvan 108. 16-18 (cf. P. V. Kane *op. cit.*, IV p. 555 fn. 1243).

as Lakṣmīdhara among the Nibandhakāra-s, wants to stress the real significance of a tīrtha, which is not simply to step on the stones of the ghāṭa-s or to take a dip into the water of a river, but to meet God himself or to encounter that special form of God which can be only experienced in his correspondent tīrtha. The importance of a tīrtha is so stressed and the pilgrimage acquires the value of a spiritual urgency.<sup>41</sup>

By way of general remark one could object that the Māhātmya-s do not enter in the 'pañcalakṣaṇa' scheme traditional to the Purāṇic arrangement and therefore they are illegitimate or apocryphal. Whether that is a sound conclusion or a mere prejudice has to be seriously considered. I have already stated that the Māhātmya-s spoken of here are integral parts of the Purāṇa-s and not appendices to them like ex. g. the Pañcakrośī Māhātmya or Kāśī Māhātmya, attached to the Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa,<sup>42</sup> i. e. they have been accepted and incorporated in the main body of the Purāṇa. Now, what has been proved by S. H. Levitt,<sup>43</sup> namely that the first time we find in the literature the compound 'Purāṇa-pañcalakṣaṇa', i. e. in the Amarakośa, the word does not refer to the later traditional five topics (sarga, pratisarga etc), but to a group of subjects, one of which were the Purāṇa-s, should be already a first call to prudence while judging the legitimacy of the pañcalakṣaṇa and other topics. Moreover the ancient definition of Purāṇa 'पुरा नवं भवति'<sup>44</sup>, which can be understood as an exigence to renewal inherent to the Purāṇic structure, signifies that no topic is really permanent and fixed in such books, but is subjected to continuous evolution. I think that we possess already enough proofs to say that topics other than the pañcalakṣaṇa were the subjects of the Purāṇa-s *from the very beginning* and that it is *proper to the Purāṇic nature* to incorporate

41. see also what P. V. Kane, *op. cit.*, IV. p. 562 writes.

42. See *Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa Pariśiṣṭha, Kāśīrahasya Tṛtīya Vibhāga*, Calcutta (Mor ed.), 1957 and the numerous Kāśīmāhātmya-s or Pañcakrośīmāhātmya-s available in the Saṃpūrṇānanda Sanskrit Viśvavidyālaya cf. MSS 16, 479; 16,484; 16,492; 16,498 f. etc...

43. In his article 'A note on the compound Pañcalakṣaṇa in Amarasimha's Nāmaliṅgānuśāsana', *Purāṇa*, XVIII, 1 (Feb. 1976) pp. 5-38.

44. Nirukta 3.19.

always new topics by way of 'aggiornamento' to the different topographical, chronological or religious and social situations.<sup>45</sup> In this light I consider the Māhātmya-s authentically and legitimately Purāṇic.

## 2 Kumbha Melā or Sādhu Melā

As we said in the beginning, Prayāga is a place of particular attraction for pilgrims in the month of Māgha<sup>46</sup>, so that whenever in the Purāṇa-s Prayāga is praised Māgha is also mentioned and wherever Māghasnāna is described very often also Prayāga enters in the picture. We have said moreover that Māghasnāna at Prayāga has a peculiar value every twelve years, on the occasion of the Kumbha parvan.

The name 'Kumbha' indeed does not refer to Prayāga alone, but to three other places also, namely Haridvār, Ujjain and Nāsik, so that we have now to enlarge our field of research, both because other places enter into the picture and because the Purāṇa-s are of no use in this case as they do not contain any mention of a Kumbha melā or parvan.

To support the ancientness of the Kumbha melā have been quoted by some paṇḍits<sup>47</sup> a few passages from the Veda-s, the two most striking being the following :

1. चतुरः कुम्भांश्चतुर्धा ददामि

(Atharva Veda 4.34.7)

"I give four pitchers (Kumbha), in four several places" (trans. Griffith), in which the four 'Kumbha'-s in four places have been

45. See what V. Raghavan, *Sanskrit Literature*, p. 36 writes; "Purāṇa...means old; a Purāṇa is therefore the account of an old myth...old but always new, purā api nava..."; Jaya Chamaraja Wadiyar, Purāṇas as the vehicle of India's Philosophy of History, in *Purāṇa*, V,1 (Jan. 1963), p. 6 says '...in orthodox tradition Purāṇas are described as ever fresh even as they are old-purāpi navam purāṇam.'

46. See Padma P. Utt. kh. (ASS) 93, (Mor. ed.) 91 and Ś. 12.3ff.

47. The quotations in the following No 1 and 2 have being taken from Venīrāma Śarmā Gauḍa, *Kumbha parva mähātmya*, Kāśī, Samvat 2004 (=1947 A.D.).



interpreted as the four localities where the Kumbha melā takes place. But in fact, on a closer examination, it is not difficult to discover how the text has been simply adapted to signify the Kumbha melā by separating it from the context. The full verse indeed runs :

चतुरः कुम्भांश्चतुर्धा ददामि क्षीरेण पूर्णं उदकेन दध्ना ।

“I give four pitchers, in four several places, filled to the brim with milk and curds and water.” (trans. Griffith)

The verse, which belongs to a hymn in glorification of a certain sacrifice called Viṣṭārī, is commented by Sāyaṇa in the following way :

क्षीरादि द्रव्येण पूर्णान् चतुरः कुम्भान् चतुर्धा प्रागादि  
दिग्भेदेन चतुष्प्रकारं दधामि दिक्षु निदधामि ॥

“4 kumbha-s full of ingredients like milk etc.

‘caturdhā’ i. e. in 4 ways according to the division of the directions, east etc.

‘dadhāmi’ i. e. I put in the quaters.”<sup>48</sup>

We have to suppose therefore that not even in Sāyaṇa’s time such verse was connected with Prayāga and the Kumbha although in his age Tīrthayātrā-s were very common. So we have to deduce that the previous adaptation is quite recent and possibly restricted to small circles.

पूर्णः कुम्भोऽधि काल आहितस्तं वै पश्यामो बहुधा नु सन्तः ।  
स इमा विश्वा भुवनानि प्रत्यङ् कालं तमाहुः परमे व्योमन् ॥

(Atharva Veda 19.53.3)

“On Time is laid an overflowing beaker (= Pūrṇa Kumbha) : this we behold in many a place appearing.

He carries from us all these worlds of creatures. They call him Kāla in the loftiest heaven.” (trans. Griffith)

Here पूर्णः कुम्भः which even according to the commentary of Sāyaṇa refers to ‘Time’, as the whole hymn is dedicated to him, is understood as signifying the ‘Pūrṇa Kumbha’ every twelve years as distinct from the ‘ardha Kumbha’ every six years.<sup>49</sup>

48. Note that while the text has ददामि, Sāyaṇa comments दधामि.

49. Other quoted passages are R.V. 10.89.7; 1.116.7; Yaj. V. 19.87; Ath. V. 16.6.8

Although the interpretation of the Scriptures given in a particular epoch by the faithful has to be considered legitimate, yet I doubt how many persons are ready to accept the proposed meaning of the quoted verses, when it is so removed from the original sense of the Scriptures and when even Sāyaṇa did not mention it, though he usually superimposes the interpretation of his own times on the basic meaning of the Veda-s.

More attention instead deserve *Rgveda Khila-No 20 and 22*<sup>50</sup>, even if they draw our attention on Prayāga more than on the Kumbha. They say :

यत्र गङ्गा च यमुना यत्र प्राची सरस्वती ।  
यत्र सोमेश्वरो देवस्तत्र माममृतं कृषीन्द्रायेन्दो परिस्रव ॥  
सितासिते सरिते यत्र संगते तत्राप्लुतासो दिवमुत्पतन्ति ।  
ये वै तन्वां विसृजन्ति धीरास्ते जनासोऽमृतत्वं भजन्ते ॥

“Those people who having bathed where *the bright and dark rivers* meet, resolute, abandone indeed their body, ascend to heaven and enjoy immortality.”

The reference to Prayāga if not to the Kumbha, in the way common to the Purāṇa-s, is clear and striking, all the more since they seem to be the only places in the Veda-s, where it is recorded. As it has been noted, these khila-s, as their very name leads us to think, are to be considered later than the bulk of the Saṁhitā-s themselves. How much later however is still a question to be determined. Anyway, as these verses are the only mention of Prayāga, the solution remains uncertain. We can only say that they were written when Tīrthayātrā-s were already common and that at present we have no sure records about such yātrā-s being a religious feature of the Vedic age, although even in the Saṁhitā-s tīrtha-s are mentioned.<sup>51</sup>

Two Upaniṣad-s also contain a clear mention to Prayāga:  
Śivopaniṣad 6. 192

प्रयागं कामिकं तीर्थमविमुक्तं तु नेष्टिकम् ।  
श्रीपर्वतं च विज्ञेयमिहामुत्र च सिद्धिदम् ॥

50. N<sup>o</sup> 20 is placed in R. V. 7.5.28 and N<sup>o</sup> 22 usually placed in R. V. 10.75 (see P. V. Kane, *op. cit.* IV. 596-97) commented by the Skanda P., Kāśī kh. 7.54, Padma P., Utt. kh. (ASS) 246.35. See Tristhalisetu p. 4 and p. 11. cf. I. Scheftelowitz. *Die Apokrypher der Rgveda*, Indische Forschungen I, Breslau, 1906; M. Winternity, *A history... op. cit.*, Vol. I. 1. pp. 51-52.

51. For other references to vedic texts about ‘tīrtha-s’ see P. V. Kane *op. cit.* IV. 954.

“Prayāga is the desired tīrtha, it is the highest Avimukta. It is recognized as ‘Śrīparvata’ and bestowing perfection in this world and in the other”.

Jābāladarśanopaniṣad 4.49

कुरुक्षेत्रं कुचस्थाने प्रयागं हृत्सरोरुहे ।  
चिदम्बरं तु हृन्मध्ये आधारे कमलालयम् ॥

“Kuruṣṭetra is in the place of the breast, Prayāga is in the lotus-like heart, Cidambara is in the middle of the heart, Kamalālaya is in mūlādhara”.

The themes of these Upaniṣad-s are so alien from the classical ones that hardly one can accept that they should be even styled ‘Upaniṣad-s’ at all. Their insistence on tīrtha-s on the other hand reveals that they were written when the practice of Tīrthayātrā-s was well established and developed. We can even think that they were written to give a kind of official ‘philosophical’ approval to the practice of pilgrimages, a process which is not unusual.

Leaving therefore the Veda-s because their evidence, if any, is quite irrelevant and not conducive to any reasonable conclusion, we come to other sources, the most conspicuous of which is the testimony of Huen-Tsiang, Chinese buddhist pilgrim, who travelled through India in the VII cent. A D at the time of Mahārājā Harṣa. Although he does not mention the Kumbha melā, he speaks of a big tree near a temple at the feet of which people used to commit suicide, he mentions also the religious suicide in the holy waters of the saṅgam.<sup>52</sup> In his time therefore Prayāga was considered a particularly sacred place having some of the features described also in the Purāṇa-s.<sup>53</sup> His disciple, Shaman Hwui Li, even more than

52. See Samuel Beal, *Buddhist records of the western world*.

53. See ex. g. “To the east of the enclosure of the charity at the confluence of the two rivers, every day there are many hundreds of men who bathe themselves and die. The people of the country consider that whoever wishes to be born in heaven ought to fast to a grain of rice and then drown himself in the waters. For bathing in this water, they say, all the pollution of sin is washed away and destroyed; therefore from various quaters and distant regions people come together and rest. During seven days they abstain from food and afterwards end their lives”.

Huen-Tsiang himself, stresses the great gatherings that took place just at the saṅgam, in the place called the 'great charity enclosure' because there kings showed their generosity by distributing goods to the different classes of people.<sup>54</sup> With all that anyway no mention of a melā called Kumbha. The only thing we can deduce from these descriptions is that Prayāga was already a famous place where people used to gather in great number.

From the VII cent. A.D. the interest in such periodical religious gathering went on increasing. We can assume that it reached its climax in the Middle Ages, when Tīrthayātrā-s were given great importance.

Tradition says that Śaṅkara has been the pioneer of the Kumbha melā at Prayāga, by transforming it from a gathering of single groups and of local significance only into a pan-indian meeting of akhāṇḍa-s or maṭha-s (i. e. sādhu-s, svāmin-s etc.) and extending it to the above mentioned four places.<sup>55</sup> But other stories are also common among people. Some say ex. g. that the interval of 2 years is due to the fact that the congregation of the Maharṣi Sānaka, Sānanda etc. used to take place after such a number of years at Haridvār and Prayāga. Others maintain that, as special practices had to be performed by yogin-s every twelve years, they began to gather at Haridvār etc. to get facilities in their yogic practices. Others, at last, claim that this melā has to be traced back to Buddhists who had their dharmapariṣad-s or vīraṣat-meetings for succession from time to time.<sup>56</sup> None of these traditions however can be supported by written records.

54. See Samuel Beal, *Life of Huen Tsiang*.

55. In fact there is no hint that Śaṅkarācārya was aware of any Kumbha melā at Prayāga. "Some think that originally this fair belong to the Nāga-s only and gradually sādhu-s of different sects came to be associated with it on account of its highly religious character or fervour. A large number of nuns also attend the fair." (R.S. Bhattacharya. The Kumbhparvan, in *Hindutva*, Jan. 1977 p. 1). It should be noted that about Kumbha melā there is almost nothing written; most of the news are simply a hearsay.

56. All these news can be found in Veṅṭrāma Śarmā Gauḍa *op. cit.* pp. 13-14 and 30-31.

A little more can be said about the name of 'Kumbha'. Of this name applied to the gatherings at Haridvār, Prayāga etc. there are two different traditions: one that can be called 'Purāṇic' though at present not available in the printed editions of the Purāṇa-s and the other that can be styled as 'jauṭiṣa' or astrological. The distinction between the two however is not sharp and nothing prevents thinking that they underwent reciprocal influence or even that at the beginning they were indeed only one.

The *Purāṇic tradition* is in relation to the churning of the ocean (kṣīra samudra manthanam). It is said—a tradition which is common among people<sup>57</sup>—that when Garuḍa was carrying the amṛta kumbha from the recently-churned sea to Viṣṇuloka to give it to the deva-s he stopped at Haridvār, Prayāga, Ujjain and Nāsik and for that reason such places began a regular celebration of the Kumbha melā. I could not find any text supporting this kathā.<sup>58</sup> Another version of it is attached to the Skanda Purāṇa although no printed edition of such Purāṇa has at present these śloka-s. As this is the only *supposed* Purāṇic source for the origin of the Kumbha parvan and melā, it is worth reading it.<sup>59</sup>

अथातः सम्प्रवक्ष्यामि कलशोत्पत्तिमुत्तमाम् ।  
 उत्तरे हिमवत्पार्श्वे क्षीरोदो नाम सागरः ॥ 1 ॥  
 आरब्धं मन्थनं तत्र देवैर्दानवपूर्वकैः ।  
 मन्थानं मन्दरं कृत्वा नेत्रं कृत्वा तु वासुकिम् ॥ 2 ॥  
 मूले कूर्मन्तु संस्थाप्य विष्णोर्बाहू च मन्दरे ।  
 एकत्र देवताः सर्वे बलिमुख्यास्तथैकतः ॥ 3 ॥  
 मन्थमाने तदा तस्मिन् क्षीरोदे सागरोत्तमे ।  
 उत्पन्नं गरलं पूर्वं शम्भुना भक्षितं च तत् ॥ 4 ॥  
 अथ स्वास्थ्यं गते लोके प्रकथ्यन्तेऽद्य तानि हि ।  
 उत्पन्नानि च रत्नानि यानि तत्र महान्ति च ॥ 5 ॥

57. It is supported by Venīrāma Śarmā Gauḍa, *op. cit.*, p. 30.  
 58. Variants of this story can be found in J. H. Deva, *Immortal India*, Bharatiya Vidya Bhavan, Bombay, 1960, vol. I. p. 27 and in R.S. Bhattacharya, *op. cit.* p. 5.  
 59. The text is quoted from Venīrāma Śarmā Gauḍa, *op. cit.* pp. 6-8. See an introductory study of the churning of the ocean in V. M. Bedekar, 'The legend of the churning of the ocean in the epics and the Purāṇas : A comparative study, *Purāṇa IX.1.* (Jan., 1967), pp. 7-61.

विमानं पुष्पकं पूर्वमुत्तमं हंसवाहनम् ।  
 नाग ऐरावतश्चैव पादपः पारिजातकः ॥ 6 ॥  
 वीणावाद्यान्तरं चैव रम्भा नृत्यगुणाविता ।  
 मणिरत्नं कौस्तुभाख्यं बालचन्द्रस्तथैव च ॥ 7 ॥  
 कुण्डलानि धनुश्चैव गावः पञ्च शिवास्तथा ।  
 लक्ष्मीः सुरूपा यमुना सुशीला सुरभिस्तथा ॥ 8 ॥  
 उच्चैःश्रवाः समुत्पन्नो लक्ष्मीश्च वरवर्णिनी ।  
 तथा धन्वन्तरिर्देवो विश्वकर्मा कलाविदः ॥ 9 ॥  
 कलशश्च समुद्भूतो धन्वन्तरिकरोल्लसन् ।  
 मुखान्तं सुधया पूर्णः सर्वेषां हि मनोहरः ॥ 10 ॥  
 अजितस्य पदाम्भोजकृपयैव समुद्गतम् ।  
 क्षीराब्धिलोडनोद्भूतं कलशान्तेन्द्र रत्नकम् ॥ 11 ॥  
 दृष्ट्वा तु तत्क्षणादेव महाबलपराक्रमः ।  
 जयन्तोऽमृतमादाय गतो देवप्रचोदितः ॥ 12 ॥  
 देवकर्मसमालोच्य तदा दैत्यपुरोधसा ।  
 नागोच्छ्वासप्रव्यथिता दैत्याः शुक्रेण सूचिताः ॥ 13 ॥  
 जग्मुस्ते पृष्ठतो लग्ना भीतः सोऽपि पलायितः ।  
 दिशो दश दिवारात्रं द्वादशाहं प्रपीडितः ॥ 14 ॥  
 दैत्यैर्गृहीतस्तद्दहस्तात् तेनापि पुनरेव सः ।  
 अहं पिबेयं पूर्वं तु न त्वञ्चेति विचुक्रुशुः ॥ 15 ॥  
 एवं विवदमानेषु काश्यपेषु सुधाग्रहे ।  
 भगवान् मोहयित्वा तान् मोहिन्या विभजत् सुधाम् ॥ 16 ॥  
 विवादे काश्यपेयानां यत्र यत्रावनिस्थले ।  
 कलशो न्यपतत्तत्र कुम्भपर्वं तदोच्यते ॥ 17 ॥  
 गुर्वीन्द्रकस्वपुत्रैश्च कुम्भोऽरक्षि निपातितः ।  
 कलहाक्रान्तचेतोभिर्दैत्यैः शुकप्रचोदितैः ॥ 18 ॥  
 चन्द्रः प्रस्रवणाद्रक्षां सूर्यो विस्फोटनाद्दधौ ।  
 दैत्येभ्यश्च गुरु रक्षां सौरिर्देवेन्द्रजाद् भयात् ॥ 19 ॥  
 सूर्येन्दुगुरुसंयोगस्तद्राशौ यत्र वत्सरे ।  
 सुधा कुम्भप्लवे भूमौ भवति नान्यथा ॥ 20 ॥  
 देवानां द्वादशाहोभिर्मर्त्यैर्द्वादशवत्सरैः ।  
 जायन्ते कुम्भपर्वाणि तथा द्वादशसंख्यया ॥ 21 ॥

तत्राघनुत्तये नृणां चत्वारो भुवि भारते ।  
अष्टौ लोकान्तरे प्रोक्ता देवैर्गम्या न चेतरेः ॥22॥

तान्येति यः पुमान् योगे सोऽमृतत्वाय कल्पते ।  
देवा नमन्ति तत्रस्थान् यथा रङ्गा धनाधिपान् ॥23॥

पृथिव्यां कुम्भयोगस्य चतुर्धा भेद उच्यते ।  
विष्णुद्वारे तीर्थराजेऽवन्त्यां गोदावरी तटे ॥

सुधा बिन्दुविनिक्षेपात् कुम्भपर्वेति विश्रुतम् ॥24॥

(Skanda-Purāṇa)

“1. And now I shall tell the excellent appearance of the Kumba.

In the northern side of the Himālaya there is a sea whose name is Kṣiroda (=milk-ocean).

2. Once there the deva-s and the dānava-s along with them began the churning of the ocean. They put (the mountain) Mandara as churning-stick, (the serpent, Vāsuki as string to whirl round the churning-stick,

3. Established the tortoise (Kūrma) at the bottom and Viṣṇu's arms on the Mandara. All the deva-s stood in one side and those who head Bali as their head (= dānava-s) on another side.

4. There, when this Kṣiroda, the best of the oceans, was churned, first of all poison appeared, which was eaten by Śambhu (= Śiva).

5. Now, when the world reached its full welfare, were produced there those that today are called great jewels.

6. First the excellent self-moving aerial car (=Vimāna Puṣpaka), having a swan for conveyance, the elephant Airāvata and the tree Pārijāta (=the coral tree or Erythrina indica).

7. And among them Rambhā, excellent in dancing, playing on the vīṇā, and the best gem called Kaustubha, and also the waxing moon,

8. ear-rings and a bow, and the five auspicious cows as well, namely, Lakṣmī, Surūpā, Yamunā, Suśilā and Surabhi.

9. Uccaiṣṛava sprang up together and Lakṣmī having beautiful complexion and the deva Dhanvantari, Viśvakarman conversant with arts.
10. And a pitcher was produced shining in Dhanvantari's hands, full with nectar up to the brim, attracting indeed everybody's mind.
11. 12. Jayanta, of great power and strength, having seen the pitcher come forth out of the compassion of the lotus-like foot of the invincible (= Viṣṇu), produced by the agitation of the ocean of milk, having the best of the jewels at its top, instigated by the deva-s took immediately the nectar and run away.
13. Then the daitya-s, distressed by the sighs of the nāga (Vāsuki), having considered thoroughly the action of the deva-s, informed by Śukra, chief priest of the daitya-s,
14. Went following on his heels. He, been pressed, afraid, run also away in the ten directions, for 12 days and nights.
15. The nectar was taken by the daitya-s out of his hand and again (recovered) by him. They angrily quarrelled, 'I will drink it first'; 'Not you'.
16. While the descendants of Kaśyapa were thus discussing for the seizing of the nectar, the Lord having bewildered them by means of Mohinī distributed the nectar.
17. In whatever place of the earth the pitcher fell during the quarrelling of the descendants of Kaśyapa, there then is called Kumbha parvan.
18. The pitcher, which was made to fall by the daitya-s who had their spirits seized by quarrel, urged by Śukra, was protected by Guru (= Jupiter), Indu (= Moon), Arka (= Sun) and his son (= Saturn).
19. The Moon gave protection from flowing forth, the Sun from breaking, Jupiter from the daitya-s, Saturn from the fear of Devendra's son (= Jayanta).
20. In the year in which there is a conjunction of the Sun, Moon and Jupiter in that (= Kumbha's) constellation,



there is the Kumbha in the place where the Kumbha's nectar had fallen; in no other occasion.

21. As 12 days of the deva-s are 12 years of the mortals, so the Kumbha parvan-s are 12 by number.  
(And the 12 Kumbha parvan-s derive from the 12 days of the deva-s i.e. twelve years of the mortals).
22. 4 Kumbha-s are known here in the land of Bharata for the removal of men's sins and 8 in the other world approachable by deva-s and not by others.
23. The man, who goes to them (Kumbha parvan-s) during the conjunction, partakes in the immortality. The deva-s bow down to those who are there, as the poor bow down to the rich.
24. The division of the Kumbha-yoga on earth is fourfold, at Viṣṇudvāra (=Haridvār), Tīrtharājā (=Prayāga), Avantī (=Ujjain), Godāvāri's bank (=Nāsik). It is known as Kumbha parvan because drops of nectar were thrown".

The kathā is an 'aition' in which not only a Purāṇic reason is given for the name of 'kumbha' and for the selection of the four places in which the melā is celebrated, but where an attempt is made (śl. 18-21) to give also an astronomical support for such an extraordinary gathering in those places. Śl. 22 may hint at the different importance the melā is said to have at special intervals, say after 24, 96 or 144 years, although the most current divisions about its importance are the Ārdha kumbha, every six years and the Pūrṇa kumbha every twelve years. But of this division there is no mention in the above quoted text.

The *astrological tradition* of the Kumbha is instead more complex. There are two series of texts, both ascribed to the Skanda, although not traceable in the printed editions, one referring to Haridvār and the other to Prayāga. For *Haridvār* the traditional śloka-s run as follows<sup>60</sup> :

पद्मिनीनायके मेघे कुम्भराशिगते गुरौ ।  
गङ्गाद्वारे भवेद्योगः कुम्भनामा तथोत्तमः ॥

60. The śl. are quoted from Veṅīrāma Śarmā Gauḍa, *op. cit.*, 16-17.

वसन्ते विषुवे चैव घटे देवपुरोहिते ।  
गङ्गाद्वारे च कुम्भाख्यः सुधामेति नरो यतः ॥

“When the Sun is in Meṣa (= Aries) and Jupiter in Kumbha, (= Aquarius), then that is a great yoga called Kumbha at Gaṅgādvāra.

When Jupiter is in Kumbha at Spring’s equinox it is called Kumbha at Gaṅgādvāra, from which a man gets nectar.”

For them then the conjunction (yoga) called Kumbha derives its name from *Jupiter being in Kumbha rāśi* (= Aquarius) while the Sun can be in Meṣa (= Aries).

The Hindi Śabdasāgaram<sup>61</sup> s.v. Kumbha writes :

एक पर्व का नाम जो प्रति बाहरवें वर्ष पड़ता है । इस श्रवसर पर हरिद्वार में बड़ा मेला होता है ॥ वह पर्व इस लिये कुम्भ कहलाता है कि जब सूर्य कुम्भ राशि का होता है तभी यह पड़ता है ।

“(Kumbha) is the name of a parvan (= auspicious day) which arrives on every twelve years. On this occasion a great religious fair takes place at Haridvār. That parvan is called Kumbha because it takes place when the Sun is in Kumbha.”

According to this text the yoga gets its name from *the Sun being in Kumbha*. Although they differ in fixing the celestial body that should be in Kumbha rāśi, yet the above texts agree in establishing that for having the Kumbha yoga one of the celestial bodies should be in Kumbha rāśi.

For *Prayāga* it is said<sup>62</sup> :

मेषराशिगते जीवे मकरे चन्द्रभास्करो ।

अमावास्या तदा योगः कुम्भाख्यस्तीर्थनायके ।<sup>63</sup>

मकरे च दिवानाथे ह्यजगे च बृहस्पतौ ।

कुम्भयोगो भवेत्तत्र प्रयागे ह्यतिदुर्लभः ॥

61. By Śyāma Sundaradās, vols 1-7, printed at Allahabad 1916-28.

62. see Veṅīrāma Śarmā Gauḍa, *op. cit.* p. 17.

63. This śl. is similar to what P. V. Kane, *op. cit.*, IV, 287 says, “The Sun and Moon should be in Makara rāśi : Jupiter in Taurus (Viṣabha), there is amāvāsyā : this is called Kumbhayoga.” The eminent author who is speaking of the Kumbha parvan at Prayāga, does not give the source of his statement.

“When Bṛhaspati (=Jupiter) is in Meṣa, the Moon and the Sun in Makara (=Capricornus) and it is amāvāsya, then the yoga is called Kumbha at Tīrtharājā.

When the Sun is in Makara (=Capricornus) and Bṛhaspati in Aries, then there is a Kumbha yoga, difficult to have, at Prayāga’.

In these śloka-s, ascribed to the Skanda Purāṇa, the Kumbha yoga is not connected with celestial bodies being in Kumbha rāśi. Therefore there seems to be no apparent reason why such conjunction should be styled Kumbha at all. The Purāṇa-s on the other hand, while speaking of the Māghasnāna at Prayāga, are unanimous in saying that the Sun should be in Makara<sup>64</sup> and never mention a yoga called Kumbha. Indeed they seem to repeat a bardic refrain when they write मकरस्थे रवौ माघे or similar<sup>65</sup>, without having any real concern for the astrological position of the planets.

If we now compare the astronomical conjunction as described for the Kumbha at Haridvār and as described for Prayāga it appears that the name Kumbha fits the former and is out of place for the latter. It seems therefore that the Kumbha melā gets its name from a big gathering that used to take place at Haridvār every twelve years on the occasion of a particular conjunction of planets, one of which was in Kumbha rāśi. When such a big gathering was extended also to other places, the particular conjunction that takes place on such occasions was called also Kumbha even though no celestial body was in Kumbha rāśi. The passage on Kumbhotpatti I have quoted from the Skanda Purāṇa calls Kumbha the conjunction of the Sun, Moon, Jupiter in Kumbha rāśi (śl. 18-21), without specifying in which place the Kumbha should then take place. Anyway, even if this tradition is common also among people, it does not seem to apply to any of the Kumbha melā-s actually celebrated.<sup>66</sup>

As for the period of this fair there are two different views. “Some are of opinion that the Kumbhayoga happens regularly after a period of 12 years (solar years). Others hold that unless

64. See Padma, Utt. kh. (ASS) 126. 33; 127.162 etc.

65. The only slightly discordant text being Prayāga Māhātmya (Venk.) I. 5ed “मकरस्थे गुरौ माघे मकरस्थे दिवाकरे” and a few others.

66. It is important to note that there is no clear mention of the Kumbhayoga in astronomical works dealing with the “yoga-s”.

some particular astronomical factors come into existence the fair cannot be held. These scholars boldly assert that Kumbha fair may be celebrated even in the 11th year after the holding of one Kumbha. It is further stated that the factor *saṁkrānti* is not essential in determining the Kumbha yoga; it is Br̥haspati's association with Siṁha which is the principal factor for this determination. There is still another view that in such matters as the Kumbha parvan it is not the position of the *grahas* (= planets), that counts, but the consideration of varṣa, māsa and tithi (i.e. year, month, lunar day). Whether the Kumbha is a *varṣa parvan* or not is still to be determined."<sup>67</sup>

I can conclude the whole topic of the Kumbha melā with the following words of one of the most authoritative paṇḍits of Benares : "The foregoing discussion reveals that the fair is not an ancient one. Owing to its non mention in the Purāṇic and allied works we are led to think that it has been purposely grafted on some religious congregation used to be celebrated on certain holy days. Some scholars do not regard it as a parvan but a bath (snāna) only.... The origin of the Kumbha fair seems to lie in the notion of holiness of this (Māgha's) bath at Prayāga. To be explicit: A certain religious bath used to be celebrated at Prayāga in the month of Māgha from the hoary past. This gradually gained the form of fair and the promulgators of the Kumbha fair utilized this pre-existing fair to serve their purpose. It is these promulgators who seem to have given the name Kumbha to this fair.... It may also be accepted that a fair of catholic nature like the Kumbha (but not named Kumbha) was started at Prayāga in the month of Māgha, even before the Kumbha fair at Haridvār came into existence.... The view that the Kali era started from the full moon day of Māgha (vide Puruṣārthacintāmaṇi, p. 87, also seems to have led persons to hold a popular fair like Kumbha in Prayāga.... It appears that the name Kumbha was given to this fair at Prayāga afterwards after the name of the Kumbha fair (named after the Kumbha rāśi) at Haridvār."<sup>68</sup> The unknown facts, therefore, are more numerous than those which are known. It seems that there could be much scope for some scholars in looking for the origin of this so great a fair.

67. R. S. Bhattacharya, *op. cit.* p. 3.

68. see R. S. Bhattacharya *op. cit.* pp. 6-9.

In order to give an idea of what takes place during the Kumbha melā I shall now gather some notes on the pilgrimage to Prayāga; that will be the best description of the celebrations for the Kumbha, although the rules laid down here do not apply only to the Kumbha, but to any pilgrimage to Prayāga.

### 3.—A Pilgrim-Guide to Prayāga

After having studied in the previous pages the Prayāga Māhātmya and the Kumbha parvan and melā I shall now give, in a more discursive way, some rules for the pilgrims who intend to accomplish their religious duty to go to Prayāga. To prepare the following pilgrim-guide I kept in mind specially the following works, namely the *Prayāga Māhātmya*, which claims to be attached to the Matsya Purāṇa, because it can be considered a witness to the oldest Purāṇic tradition on Prayāga; the *Prayāga Māhātmya Śatādhyāyī* (Ś), because it is the most complete treatise on the subject and seems to have been written after Akbar; the article *Prayag or Allahabad* which reproduces the usages relating to the Kumbha melā at the beginning of this century; and the *Kumbhaparva māhātmya*, which is a conspicuous representative of the living tradition<sup>69</sup>. Besides that, I had always in mind also V. P. Kane's *History of Dharmaśāstra*, which in the case of Prayāga faithfully follows the *Tristhalīsetu*, a pilgrim-guide to the three most famous tīrtha s in northern India, and contains many references to other works as well.

#### a. On the way

Before laying down the rules for a pilgrimage, we should ask who can undertake a Tīrthayātrā, i. e. who are the persons eligible for, entitled for, or capable (=adhikāra) of, a pilgrimage. The problem, already discussed at length by P. V. Kane<sup>70</sup> need not detain us very long. The eminent author's conclusion that 'Tīrthayātrā was a popular way for redemption of sins in the case of all classes of men and women'<sup>71</sup> can be accepted, all the more that the same conclusion can be partly drawn from reading Ś. 38. 9-17. The only interesting peculiarity of this Māhātmya in comparison

69. see also Bibliography at the end.

70. *op. cit.* IV. 567

71. *ib.* p. 569.

with what is stated in other works is its affirming that the *jñānin*-s need not go for Tīrthayātrā-s:

द्वन्द्वसंगविमुक्तानां ब्रह्मध्यानैकचेतसाम् ।  
संविदातीर्थभूतानां न तीर्थगमनं मतम् ॥ (śl. 17)

“For those who are free from attachment of the opposite, who have their spirits unified in the meditation of Brahman, who have become conscious tīrtha-s, going for a tīrtha has no purpose.”

On the other hand we know from other sources that the merit of a pilgrimage can be realized in a *vicarious manner*<sup>72</sup> as it is hinted at in Kṛtyakalpataru’s Tīrthavivecana, p. 11:

षोडशांशं स लभते यः परार्थेन गच्छति ।  
अर्धं तीर्थफलं तस्य यः प्रसङ्गेन गच्छति ॥

“He, who goes for money from another, gets one sixteenth; he, who goes while bent on another purpose, has half of the fruits from a tīrtha”.

So there seems to be no strict necessity of going on a pilgrimage.

Now, those who are entitled to do a Tīrthayātrā and have decided to start for the pilgrimage should follow a particular ritual, which is largely described by P. V. Kane<sup>73</sup>. Here I lay down only the special rules for going to Prayāga, even if they partly tally with the general ones.

According to the *Prayāga Māhātmya*, a pilgrim who starts for Prayāga should shave his head, fast and perform a śrāddha of ghee on the first day; every day of his journey he should bathe and remain controlled and brahmacārī, travel without shoes, upper garment, and turban. No use should be made of any conveyance, because conveyance destroys half the merit; but if he cannot avoid it, he may go as he can; only he should remember Hari with devotion, as this is the only way of getting the fruits of the Tīrthayātrā.<sup>74</sup>

According to the *Śatādhyāyī* (38.30 ff) one should fix the date of the pilgrimage following the prescriptions of the pañcāṅga and

72. *ib.* p. 578, where the translation of the following śl. is also justified.

73. *ib.* p. 583.

74. *Prayāga māhātmya* (Veák.), 4.4-10.

the śāstra-s; on the first day one should eat only once; on the second day one should eat only sacrificial food; on the third day one should fast and shave; on the fourth day, after bath and the daily duties, one should offer a pūjā to Gaṇeśa and to his favourite deity (= iṣṭa devatā); then after having selected the deities of one's journey, one should perform a śrāddha of ghee, give food to deserving brāhmaṇa-s, put on the special dress called 'kārpaṭī' and recite the saṅkalpa (= declaration of intention). One should then take leave of the elders and go out of the village at an auspicious time. Having made a turn around the village, the pilgrim should then eat the ghee and the other items used in the śrāddha. Every day he should take his bath, which he will repeat any time he touches anything that had to be avoided<sup>75</sup>, do his daily duties, keep morally irreprehensible behaviour, eat only once a day, sleep on the floor, without putting any shoes and turban and carrying arms. If someone becomes impure on the way, one should stop three days and then continue one's journey. If a pilgrim has recited the saṅkalpa and is obliged to interrupt his journey, he should perform a 'prāyaścitta' (= expiation rites). If one dies on the way, one will be considered as a ṛṣi. The journey should be completed on foot if one wants to get all the fruits of one's pilgrimage, but even if one has to use some conveyance, at least two yojana-s should be covered on foot. The conveyance itself should be no cart hauled by cows otherwise the pilgrim becomes a cow-slayer; no bullock cart because in this case only half of the merit will be gained. If one cannot avoid conveyance one should use elephants, horses, men or boat. A pilgrim should travel barefooted, without umbrella, stick etc. except when he is a 'snātaka'.

### b. Prayāga

The word 'Prayāga' is usually interpreted as composed of 'yāga' (= yajña i. e. sacrifice) and 'pra', where 'pra' stresses the eminence of the efficacy of this tīrtha when compared with all the others and 'yāga' refers to the mythical sacrifice performed by

75. This seems to be on a different line than the *Kṛtyakalpataru*, Gaekwad's Oriental Series, Baroda, vol. X (Śuddhi kāṇḍa) p. 169 quoting Bṛhaspati in his 'Saṁskāra, p. 28.

तीर्थे विवाहे यात्रायां संग्रामे देशविप्लवे ।

नगरग्रामदाहे च स्पृष्टास्पृष्टिर्न दुष्यति ॥

Brahmā (Prajāpati or Pitāmaha) before creation, in which 'Prayāga was the middle one of the vedi-s, the others being Kurukṣetra in the north (uttaravedi) and Gayā in the east'.<sup>76</sup> Prayāga and its qualificative 'Tīrtharājā' are explained by the Brahma Purāṇa in the following way :

प्रकृष्टत्वात् प्रयागोऽसौ प्राधान्याद् राजशब्दवान्

"It is called Prayāga on account of its eminence and it has the word 'rājā' (in Tīrtharājā) applied to it on account of its being the chief." (trans. by P. V. Kane IV. 598)<sup>77</sup>

'The modern name of Allahabad was given to Prayāga by Akbar the Mogul Emperor, who built the fort that stands near the confluence of the two rivers. The date of construction is 1584 A.D. The non official alias of Prayāga was at first Iahabas, half Arabic and half Sanskrit, meaning the Abode of God. Subsequently Iahabas was changed into Allahabad (=the city of God) by Shah Jahan. Allahabad became one of the many Subas into which the Empire was divided by Akbar for administrative purposes'.<sup>78</sup> The Ś. 5-8.33 narrates a story, which is popular even nowadays, about the way in which Prayāga was selected as Tīrtharājā. The kathā says that when all the muni-s, ṛṣi-s, sādhu-s, ascetics, devotees etc. went to Śeṣarājā to ask whether there was a 'rājā' among tīrtha-s, Śeṣarājā to prove that such a rājā existed, showed them a scale, on one pan of which he put the value of all the pātāla-s, parvata-s etc. and on the other the importance of the saptapurī-s (or the seven

76. P. V. Kane *op. cit.* IV. 597-98.

77. Quoted in Tristhalīsetu, p. 13 : see Ś. 33.14 cd.

I remind here what the Tristhalīsetu, p. 13 discusses and V. P. Kane, *op. cit.* IV. 598 repeats in English about the double grammatical gender of Prayāga, which is masculin or neuter according to the words it is joined with :

अत्रोभयथा पुराणे प्रयोगादुभयलिङ्गः प्रयागशब्दः । तत्र तीर्थक्षेत्रादिशब्द-  
सामानाधिकरण्ये क्लीबता । तीर्थराजादिशब्दसामानाधिकरण्ये पुलिङ्गतेति  
वृद्धाः ।

78. Prayag or Allahabad, in the *Modern Review*, Calcutta, 1910, p. 652.



sacred towns).<sup>79</sup> As the saptapurī-s turned the scale, he declared that in fact the real reason of this was that among them there was Prayāga : all tirtha-s in fact draw their significance from Prayāga like 'jagat' (=this 'movable' world) derives its existence from Brahmāṇḍa (=the universe as Brahmā's egg). At a second weighing indeed, in which Prayāga stood alone against all the others, the eminence and superiority of the Tirtharājā was definitely proved.

All the sources we have used in the first part of this article, the Nibandha-s and the Māhātmya-s, extoll the greatness of this sacred city. Here only a small specimen can be given, taken out of thousands of śloka-s. Some of the following śloka-s here quoted from the Prayāga Māhātmya (Veñk. ed.) are traceable also in the Mahābhārata and the Purāṇa-s.

*Prayāga Māhātmya* (Veñk. ed.) I. 55-56 :

दर्शनात्स्पर्शनात्स्नानाद् गंगायमुनसंगमे ।  
निःपापो जायते मर्त्यः सेवनात्स्मरणादापि ॥55॥  
मोहो निवर्तते सद्यो जन्मंतरशतोद्भवः ।  
तस्मात्तद्गमनादेव त्वन्मोहो विनिवर्तते ॥56॥

“(55) By seeing, touching, bathing at the junction of the Yamunā with the Gaṅgā as well as by serving and remembering it a mortal becomes free from sin.

(56) Bewilderment produced in a hundred births disappears immediately. Therefore your bewilderment comes to end by merely going there”.

*ib.* II. 13c-20

अधर्मेणावृता लोका नैव गच्छन्ति तत्पदम् ॥13॥

79. अयोध्या मथुरा माया काशी काञ्ची अवन्तिका ।

पुरी द्वारवती चैव सप्तैता मोक्षदायिकाः ॥

(Bhūtaśuddhitantra quoted in Śabdakalpadrūma s. v. Ayodhyā).

Note that Prayāga is not counted among them, although the Ś. presupposes its presence.

- अल्पमल्पतरं पापं यदा तस्य नराधिप ।  
 प्रयागं स्मरमाणस्य सर्वमायाति संक्षयम् ॥14॥  
 दर्शनात्तस्य तीर्थस्य नाम संकीर्तनादपि ।  
 मृत्तिकालम्भनाद्वापि नरः पापात्प्रमुच्यते ॥15॥  
 पञ्चकुण्डानि राजेन्द्र येषां मध्येन जाह्नवी ।  
 प्रयागदर्शनादेव पापं नश्यति तत्क्षणात् ॥16॥  
 योजनानां सहस्रेषु यो गङ्गा स्मरते नरः ।  
 अपि दुष्कृतकर्मासौ लभते परमं पदम् ॥17॥  
 कीर्तनान्मुच्यते पापाद् दृष्ट्वा भद्राणि पश्यति ।  
 अवगाह्य च पीत्वा च पुनात्यासप्तमं कुलम् ॥18॥  
 सत्यवादी जितक्रोधोऽप्यहिंस्रोथानुसूयकः ।  
 धर्मानुसारी तत्त्वज्ञो गोब्राह्मणहिते रतः ॥19॥  
 गङ्गायामुनयोर्मध्ये प्रवेशादेव सत्वरम् ।  
 निष्पापो जायते मर्त्यः पापकर्मरतोऽपि सन् ॥20॥

- “13. The worlds are enveloped by Adharma and do not reach the highest goal.
14. When one recalls Prayāga, o king, his slightest sin is completely destroyed.
15. By seeing this tīrtha, even by mentioning its name or even by touching its earth, a man is freed from sin.
16. The five kuṇḍa-s (are there), o best of kings, and in the middle of them there is the Gaṅgā; by merely seeing Prayāga immediately sin disappears.
17. He, who remembers the Gaṅgā from one thousand of yojana-s, even if he is an evil-doer obtains the supreme position.
18. By mentioning it, one is freed from sin, seeing it one sees prosperity, by bathing and drinking one purifies ancestors up to the seventh generation.
19. He who speaks truth and has also subdued anger, who is innocuous, not envious, follower of his duty, knower of truth, intent upon the good of cows and brāhmaṇa-s,

20. By the very entering in the middle of the Gaṅgā and Yamunā immediately a mortal, even if he is addicted to doing sin, becomes sinless”.

ib II. 25-27ab

ईप्सितान् लभते कामान् यत्र यत्राभिजायते ।  
 तपनस्य सुता देवी त्रिषु लोकेषु विश्रुता ॥25॥  
 समागता महाभागा यमुना यत्र निम्नगा ।  
 यत्र सन्निहितो देवः साक्षादेव महेश्वरः ॥26॥  
 प्राप्यते मानवैः पुण्यं प्रयागे तु युधिष्ठिर ।

25-27ab. “Where one gets the desired wishes, where one is reborn, where the Sun’s daughter, the goddess famous in the tree worlds, the illustrious river Yamunā joins, where the god Maheśvara is present just personally, at Prayāga indeed, merit is acquired by men, o Yudhiṣṭhira”.

When we come to consider the *topographical aspect* of this town and try to identify the sub-tīrtha-s to which a pilgrim has to go in order to make his journey to Prayāga fructiferous, we are really overwhelmed by the huge number of tīrtha-s and the disagreement about their names in the texts we are studying. All our sources affirm that the tīrtha-s at Prayāga are innumerable and countless:

अन्यान्यपि च तीर्थानि शतशोथ सहस्रशः ।  
 तीर्थराजं समाश्रित्य सर्वान् कामान् महाफलान् ॥

Prayāga M. IX 49.

“Also other tīrtha-s by hundreds and by thousands dwelling at Prayāga (bestow) all the desires and merits”.

And when they venture to give their exact number then we get figures like 30 crores and 10 thousand or 60 crores.<sup>80</sup> As to their names found in our sources it is as if out of the hundred thousands of sacred places available at Prayāga, each author had chosen a few according to his own liking, with the result that the disagreement is almost total. Whether this difference in names in the sources should be considered the result of a change in the actual names of the tīrtha-s in course of time or as simply a process of magnification due to the desire of praising more and more the greatness of the city is difficult to say. The wisest thing to do would be either not

80. See below Table No. 5.

to speak at all of the single tīrtha-s as P. V. Kane does<sup>81</sup>, or limit our research to those places venerated even nowadays, as the 'Modern Review' does, or again take only one text and try to identify the tīrtha-s described in it, as S. G. Kantawala<sup>82</sup> does. I shall try, instead, to find out first of all the leading principle of such a selection in the names and then to give the most complete list of tīrtha-s available in our sources. This will help on the one hand to have a complete picture of the town and on the other to discover the basic idea, the spirit, so to say, with which one has to undertake a pilgrimage.

Prayāga is divided in all our texts in three parts, which Kane<sup>83</sup> clearly defines as :

Prayāga maṇḍala

Prayāga

Veṇī or Trivenī.

*Prayāga maṇḍala* is said to be 5 yojana-s long. Those who enter this maṇḍala get merits of an aśvamedha at every step.<sup>84</sup>

*Prayāga*, called also *Prajāpati kṣetra*,<sup>85</sup> has well defined boundaries i.e. Pratiṣṭhāna (modern Jhusi) at east, Bahumūlaka at south, Kambalāśvatara Nāga-s at west and Vāsuki at north (on the northern end of Daragañj).

*Veṇī* or *Trivenī* is long only 20 (Kane IV. 599) or 30 (Ś. 34. 1) dhanuṣa-s. According to Ś. 34 it is of three types:

- a. Near the Akṣaya-vaṭa it is *Mūlavenī*
- b. Where both the streams of Yamunā and Gaṅgā meet is *Madhyavenī*

81. In fact he speaks of about 13 of them in *op. cit.*, IV. 614-15 but very shortly, although with many references to the sources.

82. See *Prayāga Māhātmya—A study*, in *Purāṇa* Vol. IX. No 1 (Jan. 1967), pp. 103-120.

83. *op. cit.*, IV. 598.

84. See Ś. 32.40.

पञ्चयोजनविस्तीर्णं प्रयागस्य तु मण्डलम् ।  
प्रविष्टस्यैव तद्भूमावस्वमेधः पदे पदे ॥

The Śl can be found in some Purāṇa-s too. cf. P. V. Kane, *ib.* fn. 1357.

85. See Ś. 32.41-42 and some Purāṇa-s cf. P. V. Kane, *id.*, p. 599 fn. 1358.

c. As far as Someśvara is *Antyaveṇī*

This would be the reason why the Veṇī is called 'Triveṇī'. Ś. 34's interpretation is, however, different from the usual one which sees in the 'Triveṇī' the saṅgam of the three streams (= Veṇī), namely Yamunā, Gaṅgā and Sarasvatī. According to the article 'Prayag or Allahabad' (p. 663) the 'holy of holies' is a triangular ground lying between the Akṣaya-vaṭa on its west side, the Pratiṣṭhānpuri on the east side and Alārkapuri (modern Arail) in the south. This Veṇī or confluence of the rivers is the most sacred and meritorious place in the world, it is called therefore the 'middle parts of the earth' (= jaghana).<sup>86</sup> Triveṇī in fact can hint also at the three components of the sacred AUM, where 'A' stands for Śāradā and for Pradyumna her God, 'U' for Yamunā and Aniruddha her God, 'M' for Gaṅgā and Saṅkarṣaṇa her God.<sup>87</sup> Moreover the three kūpa-s or five kuṇḍa-s contained in it have a direct connection with the sacrifice which was performed here by Brahmā in the hoary past. Just sticking to this tradition Ś. 8.1 ff says that the territory of Prayāga is like an altar (*vedī*) which can be subdivided into *antarvedī*, *madhyavedī*, *bahirvedī*—a division which tallies with the triple one given above, namely Prayāga maṇḍala, Prajāpati kṣetra and Triveṇī.

All the numerous tīrtha-s of Prayāga are situated by our sources in this territory but in different way. While some seem to name them at random, the *Prayāga Mahātmya* divides and describes them according to their position in relation to the rivers Yamunā and Gaṅgā. A kind of unity is so given to all the tīrtha-s not only from a topographical but also from a logical point of view; the tīrtha-s indeed are not separate units, which happen to be in the same place, but are parts of a whole, i.e. Prayāga, which is supported and vivified by the two most sacred rivers.

A more elaborate arrangement is introduced by the *Śatādhyāyī*. The leading idea underlying the description of all the tīrtha-s at Prayāga is here the spatial one, i.e. the names are catalogued according to their succession in the cardinal points of the town. So

86. See V. P. Kane, *op. cit.*, IV. 600; the author gives the references of Mbh. and some Purāṇa-s where this word is introduced to describe the saṅgam at Prayāga

87. See Ś. 34.15; see also Tristhalīsetu p. 8. and the Purāṇa-s quoted in P. V. Kane, *op. cit.*, IV. 600.

we have the list of the tīrtha-s belonging to the Indra-diśā, or belonging to the Agni-diśā, to Yama-diśā etc. Thus whenever a pilgrim turns his face in that space he can recall some tīrtha-s. He is in a way submerged by tīrtha-s. The image of being 'plunged into' a sea of tīrtha-s is not exaggerate. The Ś. itself seems to suggest it when in some place (Ś. 75), while speaking of the temples dedicated to Mādhava, the tutelar deity of Prayāga, it says that besides a temple in each of the 8 directions, there is a temple also below the Akṣaya-vaṭa, i. e. in the depth of the earth and one in the Veṇī kṣetra, i. e., on the pole itself of the world. So from this description one can deduce that the leading idea in enumerating the tīrtha-s is that the pilgrim should plastically become aware that at Prayāga he is in a completely sacred space; there he is really at the centre of the ritual, temporal, spatial, philosophical sacredness. At Prayāga he does not simply plunge into sacred waters but into the sacredness itself. He joins Brahmā in his sacrifice, he can see Mādhava everywhere (in his temples), he is immersed into AUM. No wonder if he gets mukti there, not only for himself but for many of his kinsmen of past and future generations.<sup>88</sup> At Prayāga he reaches the depth of depths, the reality of realities, the truth of truths. This seems the message conveyed by the topographical description of Prayāga in our texts.

If we now try to see how many and which tīrtha-s are described at Prayāga, we should first of all have a look at the following Table No. 5 which gives all the tīrtha-s of Prayāga as they can be found in the texts we are studying.

As it can be easily realized, it is impossible to say even a few words for each of the tīrtha-s; and also selecting the important ones is not an easy task.<sup>89</sup> I shall reduce my description to two tīrtha-s only, by all considered the most important, i. e. the Triveṇī, or Veṇī, called also the 'jaghana' of the world and the Akṣaya-vaṭa,

88. See Prayāga Māhātmya (Veṅk.) II. 18; Padma P., Svarga kh. (Mor ed.) 43 39; 45.4, 9 etc. cf. P. V. Kane, *ib.*

89. The article 'Prayag or Allahabad' p. 655 quotes the following important tīrtha-s to be visited by a pilgrim.

त्रिवेणी माघवं सीमं भरद्वाजञ्च वासुकिम् ।

वन्देऽक्षयवटं शेषं प्रयागे तीर्थनायकम् ॥

TABLE No. 5

17	ŚATĀDHYĀYĪ	PRAYĀGA MĀHĀTMYA (Venk. ed.)	MATSYA P. (Mor ed.)	PADMA PURĀNA (Svarga- Ādi)	KŪRMA P. AGNI P. (Crit. ed.) (Chowkh.)	NĀRA- DĪYA P. (Crit. ed) (Venk. ed.)	MBH. III
	A						
	Āditya tīrtha (77.24)	Āditya tīrtha (8.27)		Āditya (45.29) Ādivaṭa (Utt. kh. ASS 25.8)			
	<i>Ādivenī</i> (77.2) <i>Agneya dīśā</i> (15.1ff.) <i>Agni āśrama</i> (73.24) <i>Agni kuṇḍa</i> (73.27)					<i>Agni kuṇḍa</i> (111.2)	
	<i>Agni tīrtha</i> (87.23)	<i>Agni tīrtha</i> (8 14) <i>Aila tīrtha</i> (9.41)	<i>Agni tīrtha</i> (108.27)	<i>Agni tīrtha</i> (45.27)	<i>Agni tīrtha</i> (37.4)	<i>Agni tīrtha</i> (63.164)	
	<i>Akṣayamādhava</i> (73.3) <i>Akṣayavaṭa</i> (32.8ff)		<i>Akṣayavaṭa</i> (104 ff)		<i>Anaraka tīrtha</i> (37.4)		
	<i>Anantamādhava</i> (74.16)						
	<i>Asimādhava</i> (75.19)	<i>Anaraka tīrtha</i> (8 15) <i>Arundhati tīrtha</i> (9.44)	<i>Anaraka tīrtha</i> (106.27)			<i>Aśvāme- dha</i> (111.14)	
	<i>Aśvatara</i> (Kambala) <i>āśrama</i> (88.25)						

Continued

## ŚATĀDYĀYĪ

PRAYĀGA  
MAHĀTMYA

## MATSYA P.

PADMA P.  
(Svarga-Ādi)

## KŪRMA P.

## AGNI P.

NĀRA-  
DĪYA P.

## Mbh. III.

*Aśvathāna* (85.1)  
*Atri āsrama* (84.20)

*Atri tīrtha*  
(9.28)

## B

*Bahumūlaka* (88.38)

*Bahumūlaka*  
(104.5)

*Bahumū-  
lika* (41.4)

*Bahumū-  
laka*  
(63.130)

*Bharadvājaśrama* (84.24)

*Bhārgava tīrtha* (88.40)  
*Bhogavati tīrtha* (85.25)

*Bhogavati*  
(106.46)

*Bhogavati*  
(39.82; 43.46; 47.7)

*Bhoga-  
vati*  
(111.5)

*Bhoga-  
vati*  
(83.72)

*Bindumādhava* (74.28)

*Brahmakūṇḍa* (86.1; 88.50)

*Brahmanāla tīrtha* (86.29)

*Bṛhaspati  
tīrtha* (9.32)

*Brahma-  
kṣetra* (Utt.  
kh. 246.163)

## C

*Cakramādhava* (73.28)

*Cakra tīrtha* (84.1)

*Camara tīrtha* (88.40)

## D

*Dakṣiṇā diśā* (18.4ff.)

*Daśāśvamedha tīrtha*  
(86.5)

*Daśāśvamed-  
haka*  
(4.62; 9.37)

*Daśāśvame-  
dhaka* (106.33)

*Daśāśvam-  
edhika* (39.84; 43.47)

*Dharmaki* (41.4)

*Daśāśva-  
medha tīrtha*  
(63.97)

*Daśāśva-  
medha*  
(83.82)



Dharmarāja tīrtha

(87.24)

Dharmarāja tīrtha (45.27)

Dhamarāja tīrtha (37.4)

Dharma-  
rāja  
tīrtha  
(63.97)

G

Gadmdhava (73.40)

Galava tīrtha (88.40)

Gaṅgā (32; 34; 93-95)

Gautamāśrama (84.38)

Gavaṇi tīrtha

(8.26)

Ghṛtakalyā (77.18)

Gohattana tīrtha (81.53)

H

Hamsaprapatana tīrtha  
(88.51)

Hamsapra-  
patana  
(4.48-59)

Hamsapra-  
patana  
(106.32)

Hamsapra-  
patana (39.  
83; 43.33)  
Hamsa-  
pāṇḍura  
(43.35)

Hamsapra-  
patana  
(35.23)  
Hamsa-  
pāṇḍura  
(35.25)

Hamsa-  
prapatana  
(111.10)  
Hamsa-  
pāṇḍura  
(63.142)

Hamsa-  
pratapana  
(63.95)  
Hamsa-  
pāṇḍura  
(63.142)

Hamsa-  
prapatana  
(83.82)  
Hamsa-  
pāṇḍura  
(83.35)

Hanumān tīrtha (87.28)

I

Indra diśā (10.2ff.)

Isāna diśā (31.1ff.)

JK

Jama dagni āśrama (84.40)

Continued

JAN., 1977]

PRAYĀGA AND ITS KUMBHA MELĀ

131

## K

*Kālakūpa* (88.48)

Kāliyahrada (83.1)

*Kalyāṇi* (76.17)

Kāma tīrtha (82.4)

Kambalāśvatara nāgau] (88.25)

...nāgau (4.41)

...nāgau  
(106.27)...nāgau  
(39.72;  
41.4;43.28;  
47.7)...nāgau  
(35.18)...nāgau  
(111.5)...nāgau  
(63.130)...nāgau  
(83.72)

Kāpila tīrtha (82.6)

*Kaśyapa āśrama* (84.16)

Koṭi tīrtha (88.41)

Koṭi tīrtha  
(4.59-62)Koṭi tīrtha  
(106.44-45)Koṭi tīrtha  
(43.44)Koṭi tīrtha  
(35.28)Koti tīrtha  
(111.14)Koti tīrtha  
(63.151)*Kubera Dhanada tīrtha*  
(87.21)*Kubera kṣetra* (29.1ff.) (see  
Uttara)Kubera tīrtha  
(8.23)*Kulastambha* (76.15)Kuṇḍa (tri-,pañca-)  
(see note)

## L

Lakṣmī tīrtha (86.18)

Lalitā (76.17)

*Laliteśvara Mahādeva*  
(78.18)

## M

Mādhava (73-75)

Mādhavanāma  
tīrtha (8.17)*Madhavāśrama* (87.26)

Madhukulyā (77.18)

Mahcdadhi (86.20)

Malāpaha tīrtha (86.20)

Mānasa tīrtha (88.47)

Mānasa tīrtha  
(5.1)Mānasa tīrtha  
(107.2)Mānasa  
(44.2)Mānasa  
tīrtha  
(111.14)*Manohara Mādhava* (75.1)*Mūla Mādhava* (73.3)Maṇḍala  
(41.9;45.8  
48.10)Maṇḍala  
(34.24)

## N

Nāga tīrtha (88.58)

Nāla tīrtha  
(9.42)Nāgabahū  
mūlaka (see  
Bahum<sup>o</sup>)Nāgas  
(41.4)*Narītya diśā* (19.1ff.)  
(see Vikir kṣetra)Nirañjana  
tīrtha(8.30)Nirañjana  
tīrtha (107.29)Naraka  
tīrtha  
(63.164)

## P

*Padma Mādhava* (74.1)*Pañcapāṇḍava tīrtha* (84.8)Pāpamocana tīrtha  
(79.1)

continued

ŚATĀDYĀYĪ

PRAYĀGA  
MĀHĀTMYA

MATSYA P.

PADMA P.  
(Svarga-Ādi)

KŪRMA P.

AGNI P.

NĀRA-  
DĪYA P.

Mbh. III.

134

Piśācamocana (82.1)

Pīṭha (73.2)

Prajāpati kṣetra (32.41)

Prajāpati  
kṣetra (11.39)

Prajāpati  
kṣetra  
41.5; 48.14

Prajāpati  
kṣetra. (34.20)

Pratiṣṭhāna (88.53)

Pratiṣṭhāna  
(4.46)

Pratiṣṭhāna  
(104.5)

Pratiṣṭhāna  
(39.72; 41.4;  
43.31; 47.8)  
(samadhi-  
ṣṭhāna)

Pratiṣṭhāna  
(35.21)

Prati-  
ṣṭhāna  
(111.5)

Prati-  
ṣṭhāna  
(63.129)

Prati-  
ṣṭhāna  
(83.72)

Puṇya tīrtha  
(8.30)

Rāma tīrtha (80.1;  
87.28)

Rṇamocana (77.28)

Rṇapramocana  
tīrtha (5.21)

Rṇapramocana  
(107.20)

Rṇpramo-  
cana (36.14)

Rṇamo-  
cana  
(63.100)

S

Śakra tīrtha (9.35)

Śakṣī Vināyaka Gaṇeśa  
(76.13)

Śalmalī tīrtha (88.49)

Śalmalī (11.33)

Samudra kūpa (88.53)

Samudra kūpa  
(4.47)

Samudra kūpa  
(106.30)

Samudra  
kūpa (43.31)

Sandhyāvata (75.41)

Sandhyāvata  
(106.43)

Sandhyā-  
vata (35.27)

Sandhyā-  
vata  
(111.13)

Śaṅkamādhava (73.10ff)  
 Śaṅkaśthahara Mādhava  
 (75.38)

Sarasvatī (32; 34; 95)

Sarasvatī kuṇḍa tīrtha  
 (81.51)

Sindhu sāgara tīrtha  
 (84.5)

Śītā kuṇḍa (87.28)

Śītā Rāmāśrama (81.30)

Śīva Mādhava (see Asi  
 Mādhava)

Śivasthāna (86.16)

Somatīrtha (87.2)

Sudhārasa tīrtha (88.23)

Śulaṭaṅkeśvara (73.7;  
 76.5)

Sūrya kuṇḍa (76.19)

Sūrya tīrtha (87.20)

Takṣaka tīrtha (82.11)

Tilabhāndeśvara Mahādeva  
 (76.11)

Saraśvata  
 (9.27)

Somatīrtha  
 (8.19)

Somatīrtha  
 (109.2)

Śulaṭaṅkeś-  
 vara (4.42)

Sūrya tīrtha  
 (8.23)

Takṣaka  
 tīrtha

(109.2)  
 (81.51)  
 (84.5)  
 (87.28)  
 (81.30)

Somatīrtha  
 (109.2)

Śulaṭaṅkeś-  
 vara (4.42)

(82.11)  
 (76.11)

(81.51)  
 (84.5)  
 (87.28)  
 (81.30)

(81.30)  
 (87.20)  
 (88.23)  
 (73.7)  
 (76.5)

(82.11)  
 (76.11)

continued

ŚATĀDHYĀYĪ

PRAYĀGA  
MĀHĀTMYA

MATSYA P.

PADMA P.  
(Svarga-Ādi)

KŪRMA P.

AGNI P.

NĀRA-  
DĪYA P.

Mbh. III

136

Tirtharāja (7ff)

Triveṇī (34ff)

Triveṇī Mādhava (see  
Veṇī Mādhava)

U

Urvaśī kuṇḍa (86.24;  
88.1)

Urvaśī tīrtha  
(9.44)

Urvaśīramaṇa  
(106.34)

Urvaśī pulina  
(43.35)

Urvaśī pulina  
(35.25)

Urvaśī-  
pulina  
(111.13)

Urvaśī-  
pulina  
(63.142)

Uttara kṣetra (29.1ff.) (see  
Kubera)

V

Vaiṣṇava pīṭha (73.2 etc.)

Varuṇa diśā (24.1ff.)

Varuṇāśrama (84.13)

Varuṇa tīrtha (87.28)

Varuṇa tīrtha  
(8.24)

Vaśiṣṭhāśrama (84.43)

Vāsukihrada  
(104.5)

Vāsukihrada  
(41.4)

Vāsukihrada  
(63.129)

Vāsuki maṇḍala (85.34)

Vaṭa Mādhava (73.3)

Vaṭa (41.10;  
43.11; 43.13)

	Vaṭamūla (32.6ff)		Vaṭamūla (35.8)	Vatamūla (111.13)	Vaṭamūla (63.139)
18	Vāyu āśrama (84.46)		Vaṭeśvara (37.9)		
	Vāyu dīśa (28.1ff.)				
	Vāyu tīrtha (87.22)	Vāyu tīrtha (8.25)			
	Veṇī (8;34)				
	Veṇī Mādhava (75.45)	Veṇī Mādhava (4.44; 8.32)	Veṇī Mādhava (111.9)		
	Vikīr kṣetra (19.1ff; 88.34)		Viraja (45.29)		
	Vīra tīrtha (87.25)	Vīra tīrtha (8.16)			
	Viśvāmitraśrama (84.35)	Viśvāmitra Mahattīrtha (9.33)			
	Vīṣarūpī Dharmarāja (85.23)				
	Vyāsa tīrtha (88.56)				
	Vyāsāśrama (88.56)				
	Y				
	Yajña tīrtha (87.27)	Yajña tīrtha (9.47)			
	Yamunā (32; 34; 89-92)				

Continued

NOTES

1. 116 tirtha-s are given. Those underlined are not available in P. V. Kane's List of tirtha-s, *Hist. Dis.* IV. 723-825.
1. 35 tirtha-s are given.
1. 20 tirtha-s are given.
1. 24 tirtha-s are given.
1. 15 tirtha-s are given.
1. 13 tirtha-s are given.
1. 12 tirtha-s are given.
1. 6 tirtha-s are given.

2. Particular divisions are :
- (a) mention of Upamaṇḍala 10.1
- (b) Pradhāna tirtha-s
- Apradhāna tirtha-s (76.2)
- (c) 8 Vaiṣṇava pīṭha-s (73-75)
- (d) Prayāga maṇḍala, venikṣetra pañcakauṇḍa.
2. At Prayāga would gather: (a) 60 crores, 10 th. tirthas (4.35) (b) 30 crores, 10 th. (11.7) (c) 3.5 crores (11.11)
2. At Prayāga would gather: (a) 60 crores, 10th. tirthas (105.23) (b) 30 crores, 10th. (109.3) (c) 3.5 crores (109.7) (d) 3 crores, 10th. (109, 11; 111, 16) (e) 60 crores, 60 th. (106.7)
2. At Prayāga would gather: (a) 60 crores, 10 thousand tirtha-s (39.80; 43.24) (b) 30 crores, 10 thousand tirtha-s (47.3; 49.16) (c) 3.5 crores, tirtha-s (47.7) (d) 3 crores, 10 thousand (47.11)
2. At Pra-yāga would gather 1d gather res, 10th. (35.14) (b) 30 crores, 10th. (37.6) (c) 3.5 crores (37.7)
- (2) At Pra-yāga would gather 1d gather res, 10th. (111.9) (a) 60 crores, 10th. (63.132) (b) 30 crores, 10th. (63.49) c. 3.5 crores (63.53)
2. at Pra-yāga would gather 1d gather res, 10th. (63.132) (b) 30 crores, 10th. (63.49) c. 3.5 crores (63.53)
2. At Pra-yāga would gather 1d gather res, 10th. (III.283.79) (b) 3 crores, 10th. (XIII. 26. 35)



3. <i>pañca</i> -kuṇḍa (33.42)	3. <i>pañca</i> - kuṇḍa(2.16) <i>tri</i> -kuṇḍa (11.8)	3. <i>pañca</i> -kuṇḍa (103.12) <i>tri</i> -kuṇḍa (109.4)	3. <i>tri</i> -kuṇḍa (39.69; 47.4) (see Utt. kh. ASS 250,264).	3. <i>pañca</i> - kuṇḍa (34. 28)	3. <i>tri</i> ku- kuṇḍa(111. 2)	3. <i>tri</i> -ku- kuṇḍa (63.45) kuṇḍa (III, 83.69)
-----------------------------------	---	--	--	-------------------------------------	------------------------------------	--

4. The Modern Review, 1910, mentions also "Seṣa nāga temple" and Alark (= modern Arail); no mention of them in our texts.

which although no longer existing, has still a grip on the popular imagination and devotion. Not to enlarge too much the description I shall limit my sources to the Śatādhyāyī.

### TRIVENĪ

I. Mahātmya: Ś. 35.6-14

शेष उवाच ॥

मंत्राणां जीवनं बीजं जीवानां जीवनं यथा ।  
 तथा त्रिवेणी तीर्थानां जीवनं वीर्यवर्धनम् ॥ 6 ॥

ज्ञानसिद्धिकरी वेणी मोक्षसिद्धिकरीश्वरी ।  
 सर्वसंपत्करी देवी त्रिवेणी सेव्यतां सदा ॥ 7 ॥

वेणी कृन्तति पापानि पुण्यं त्वहनि वर्द्धते ।  
 विशेषतो भक्तिमतां कार्याकार्यं विजानताम् ॥ 8 ॥

न वेणी सदृशी काशी न वेणी सदृशी गया ।  
 न वेणी सदृशी शक्तिस्तीर्थेऽन्यत्रास्ति कुत्रचित् ॥ 9 ॥

कामधेनुरियं वेणी कामकल्पलता स्मृता ।  
 वेणी मोक्षस्य विख्याता सप्तपुर्योऽष्टमो पुरी ॥ 10 ॥

त्रिविधागतिजाताधनी पापत्रंविध्यनाशिनी ।  
 त्रैलोक्याशेषदोषघनी न समान्वास्ति कुत्रचित् ॥ 11 ॥

सरस्वती रजोरूपा तमोरूपा कलिन्दजा ।  
 सत्त्वरूपा च गङ्गा च नयन्ति ब्रह्मनिर्गुणम् ॥ 12 ॥

गङ्गा विष्णुपदो ज्ञेया यतो विष्णुपदोद्भवा ।  
 रविजा यमुना पुण्या तयोर्योगो ह्यनुत्तमः ॥ 13 ॥

एवं त्रिवेणी सामीप्यात् परानन्दमुपेयुषः ।  
 मनो मे नैति पातालेऽप्यरिक्ताखिलसंपदि ॥ 14 ॥

Ś. ib. 26-27, 32

यत्र यत्र च गच्छामि तत्र तत्रास्ति संमुखी ।  
 तं तं कामं ददातीयं यं यं कामं च कामये ॥ 26 ॥

किं तीर्थैः सेवितैरन्यैर्ब्रह्माया सकलप्रदैः ।  
 त्रिवेणी सेव्यतां सर्वैर्धर्मकामार्थमोक्षदा ॥ 27 ॥

त्रिकूटाद् भूता त्रिगुणरचिता त्र्यक्षरमयी ।  
 त्रिधामात्रा भूत्वा त्रिविधपथगा त्र्यम्बकवती ।  
 त्रिवेणी निश्रेणी हरिचरणसान्निध्यजननी ।  
 पुनस्ती त्रैलोक्यं त्रिभुवनविभूषा विजयते ॥32॥

Ś. 35.6-14

6. Śeṣa said: The seed (bīja) is the life of the mantra-s as life is of the living beings, so in the same way Triveṇī is the life of the tīrtha-s, increasing their strength.
7. Veṇī gives the complete attainment of knowledge, the complete attainment of mokṣa; she is powerful giver of all success, a goddess; Triveṇī is to be always venerated.
8. Veṇī destroys sins and increases merit every day, specially of the devotees who know what has to be done and what has not to be done.
9. Kāśī is not like Veṇī, Gaṅgā is not like Veṇī. Nowhere, in any other tīrtha, there is a power (śakti) like Veṇī.
10. This Veṇī is remembered as Kāmadhenu, as Kāmakaḷpalatā. Veṇī is renowned as the 8th town of mokṣa after the seven ones.
11. She destroys the three kinds of conditions of existence, she destroys the three kinds of sins, she destroys all the faults in the three worlds; there is nobody similar to her anywhere.
12. Sarasvatī with her rajas-quality, Yamunā with her tamas-quality and Gaṅgā with her sattva-quality lead here (= at their confluence) to the nirguṇa Brahman.
13. Gaṅgā is to be considered Viṣṇu's river because born of Viṣṇu's feet (and) Yamunā is born of Sūrya; their conjunction, is highly auspicious.
14. Supreme happiness (I got) from approaching Triveṇī. My mind would not go to Pātāla nor even to heaven where there all abundant enjoyments".

Ś. ib. 26-27, 32

26. Wherever I go (Triveṇī) is present, whatever I desire she bestows it.

27. What is the use of going to those thīrta-s that bestow fruits after much effort ? Trivenī is to be honoured by all; she bestows dharma, kāma, artha, mokṣa.
32. She was born of the mountain Trikūṭa (=having three peaks); she is composed of three guṇa-s; she is made of three letters. She has three streams, each possessing one mātṛā. She is attached to the god Śiva (one who has three eyes).

Trivenī is the staircase to Hari's feet. She is purifying, splendour of the three worlds, she wins the three worlds ”

The Venī is nirguṇa and saguṇa, like Brahman<sup>90</sup>, and she is identified with the Supreme God of Prayāga, Mādhava himself. To him and to her united as Venīmādhava a pūjā should be offered.<sup>91</sup> In several places we find prayers and stuti-s to her<sup>92</sup>, that a pilgrim should keep in mind and recite while staying at Prayāga. The following are only some specimens :

## II Dhyāna-stuti :

### DHYĀNA—Ś. 35.33

वेणीं ध्यायेत् त्रिवर्णां सितहरितलसत् रक्तवस्त्रां त्रिनेत्राम् ।  
दोर्भिः शङ्खाब्जचक्रमधृतसुगदां श्वेतपद्मासनस्थाम् ।  
बालां भालेन्दुमालां कृतघृतमुकुटां ब्रह्मरुद्रेन्द्रवंद्याम् ॥  
स्नाने कालत्रये यः स्मरति स हि पुमान् भुक्तिमुक्तीलभेत् ॥33॥

### STUTI—Ś. 35.34-39

ब्रह्मरुद्रेन्द्रनमिते सर्वसिद्धसुखेविते ।  
त्रिकूटमिलिते मातर्नमो वेण्यै नमो नमः ॥34॥  
गङ्गायमुनयोर्मध्ये गोचरे संधिबंधुरे ।  
अक्षयमोक्षलतिके तुभ्यं वेण्यै नमो नमः ॥35॥  
प्रयागतीर्थराजस्य करपल्लवमालिके ।  
अक्षयाक्षरजापस्य विधानफलदे नमः ॥36॥  
धर्मार्थकाममोक्षाणां भूमिके भुवि विश्रुते ।  
वेणि त्वं पाहि मां साक्षाद् दृष्टे स्पृष्टेऽवगाहिते ॥37॥

90. See Ś. 35.

91. See Ś. 44-45

92. See Ś. 35. 53-56; 39. 20-23 etc.

सर्वांगेषु विख्याते सर्वतीर्थवरप्रदे ।  
 जीवानां कल्पलतिके वेणीं मातर्नमो नमः ॥38॥  
 त्वं मोक्षलक्ष्मीस्त्वमतिप्रभासि त्वं ब्रह्मनाडी चरनाडिगाऽसि ।  
 त्वं ब्रह्मायासि विचित्रगासि प्रत्यक्षरूपासि नमो नमस्ते ॥39॥

### DHYĀNA

“33. He should recollect the three-coloured Veṇī, dressing in white, green and bright red cloths, three-eyed, carrying a good mace, followed by a succession of a conch, a lotus, a wheel, sitting on a seat of white lotus, having a māla of Moons on her forehead, carrying a diadem, worthy to be praised by Brahmā, Rudra and Indra.

He who remembers (her) during bath, taken three times, that man can get enjoyment and mokṣa.”

### STUTI

“34. O you, who are saluted by Brahmā, Rudra, Indra, who are praised by all the siddha-s, who are connected with the mount Trikūṭa, O mother, salutation to you. Salutation.

35. To you, O Veṇī, O you who abide in the middle of the Gaṅgā and Yamunā, who are inclined to conjunction, O winding tendril of indestructible mokṣa, salutation.

36. O you, who are like a garland in the hand of Prayāga Tīrtharāja, you who give the fruit of the recitation of the immortal mantra-s, salutation.

37. O place of dharma, artha, kāma and mokṣa, famous in the world, you Veṇī, protect me, if I see you, or touch you or take a bath in you.

38. O you spoken of in all the Āgama-s, O you bestowing the benefits of all the tīrtha-s, O ‘kalpalatā’ (= creeper granting all desires) of the living creatures, O mother Veṇī, salutation.

39. You are the Lakṣmī of mokṣa, you are super splendid, you are the Suṣumnā, you exist in all the active nerves, you are Brahmā’s māyā, you have a various course, you have a visible form, salutation.”

Brahmā knowing the greatness of Prayāga built here his 'vedi' for the aśvamedha before creation.<sup>93</sup> So Triveṇī is the ultimate cause of Prayāga's fame. As Triveṇī derives her name from the three rivers meeting at that point, so a pilgrim should recall the greatness, and praise the bounty of Gaṅgā, Yamunā and Sarasvatī, which are identified with the yogic Īḍā, Piṅgalā and Suṣumnā respectively.<sup>94</sup>

### III. Utpatti

Besides the mähātmya-s of the three rivers, we find also the kathā-s of their birth and the rules for their pūjā in the Śatādhyāyī. The most interesting is the *Yamunotpatti*, which is given in the Appendix No. 1. *Gaṅgotpatti* instead is similar to the one found in many other books and needs not to be reproduced here.<sup>95</sup> As for the *Sarasvatyutpatti* given in Ś. 96-97.11, Sarasvatī is described there not as a river but as Vāḍava's nurse, so the whole utpatti seems to be somewhat out of place.<sup>96</sup>

### AKṢAYA-VATA

The Akṣaya-vaṭa (Banyan tree) is the other centre of Prayāga. As it was cut down by Akbar around 1584, its description in our texts or its absence can constitute a good hint as to the time of their composition. So the Tristhalīsetu, written in 1560 A.D., mentions suicide by falling from the Akṣaya-vaṭa :

Mātsye :

वटमलं समाश्रित्य यस्तु प्राणान् परित्यजेत् ।  
सर्वलोकानतिक्रम्य रुद्रलोकं स गच्छति ॥

"He who having approached the Vaṭamūla abandons his life, having passed through all the heavens, goes to Rudraloka."<sup>97</sup>

93. See Ś. 8.11ff; 32. 29-38 etc.

94. See Ś. 99.52 हठयोगोवतेडापिङ्गलासुषुम्नारूपपारिभाषिकनदीत्रयसङ्गमस्थानम् यथा । Haṭhayogapradīpikā 3.14, quoted in Śabdakalpadruma s. v. Triveṇī. The idea under it is perhaps that Prayāga is inside ourselves; our inner world and the external world constitute in fact one and the same reality.

95. See Ś. 94-95.

96. See also Ś. 34.21-24 for Gaṅgā; id. 25-30 for Yamunā and id. 31-48 for Sarasvatī.

97. p. 48. The śl. is quoted from Kūrma (see 35.8) and not from Matsya 105.11 which has समासाच्च instead of समाश्रित्य.

And so does also the Prayāga Māhātmya.<sup>98</sup> Both the texts therefore seem to have been composed at a time when suicide under the vaṭa was still possible and encouraged.<sup>99</sup> Instead the Śatādhyāyī does not mention any suicide at the Akṣaya-vaṭa's feet; it describes the tree (Vaṭamūla Ś. 32.6) as being large 5 yojana-s (32.8) and with hyperbolic attributes.<sup>100</sup> This seems to signify that at Śatādhyāyī's time the Vaṭa did not exist and only a tradition was transmitted about it, which was already enlarged and somewhat transformed into a myth.

### Māhātmya

The Vaṭa's Māhātmya is described in the following passage (Ś. 72 passim) : One day Brahmā's four children, Sanaka etc. went to the Vaikuṅṭha, where they were asked by Viṣṇu what wonders they had seen in the universe. They answered that besides him the only wonder they had seen was a big vaṭa at Prayāga :

पञ्चयोजनविस्तारः शतशाखो महाद्रुमः ।  
मूलं न दृश्यते तस्य सप्तपातालगा जटाः ॥11॥  
पत्राणि रुक्मवर्णानि फलानि मधुराणि च ।  
वेङ्कुर्य सन्निभा छाया उपर्यन्तो न विद्यते ॥12॥  
तन्मूले कोऽपि पुरुषस्तेजः पुंजान्वितो महान् ।  
दृष्टश्चतुर्भुजः स्रग्वी श्यामः पीताम्बरावृतः ॥13॥

- "11. A big tree five yojana-s long having a hundred branches. His base is not visible, his roots reach the seven Pātāla-s.  
12. The leaves are gold-coloured and the fruits sweet. The shadow resembles jewels and moreover it has no end.  
13. At its base is seen a man, adorned with great splendour, great, four-handed, wearing garlands, having a dark complexion, dressed in yellow clothes."

98. 4.21, which takes it from the Matsya but modifies it changing Rudra with Śiva. The Śivaite flavour of the śloka, surely belonging to bardic tradition, which affirms that Śiva stays at Prayāga as vaṭa is out of place in a text which claims to be Vaiṣṇava and clearly states that the vaṭa is sacred to Mādhava (see Ś. 72.16-17).  
99. The Tristhalīsetu devotes the pp. 47-55 to discuss the problem of suicide at Prayāga explaining the different ways of giving up one's own life.  
100. Ś. 32.8-10 : see also what is quoted below,

Having received this answer, Viṣṇu reveals to them the nature of that tree :

प्रयागं वैष्णवं क्षेत्रं वैकुण्ठादधिकं मम ।  
वृक्षोऽक्षयवटस्तत्र मदाधारो विराजते ॥16॥

मूले यः पुरुषो दृष्टः सोऽहमक्षयमाधवः ।  
वटमाधवनामापि मूलमाधव इत्यपि ॥17॥

सर्वरूपाणि संहृत्य बालरूपधरस्ततः ।  
ब्रह्माण्डमुदरे कृत्वा शयितोऽक्षयपादपे ॥23॥

तस्याहं कल्पवृक्षस्य स्वरूपं वेद्मि नापरः ।  
प्रपञ्चबीजभूतस्य तद्वः सर्वे निरूपितम् ॥24॥

- “16. Prayāga is a Vaiṣṇava kṣetra, superior to my Vaikuṅṭha. There is illustrious the Akṣaya-vata tree, my support.
17. The man seen at its base it is me, Akṣayamādhava. The name is also Vaṭamādhava and Mūlamādhava.
23. Having annihilated in me all the forms, then having put inside (in my interior) the universe, in the form of a boy I am sleeping here at the feet of the Akṣaya.
24. I and no other know the nature of this Kalpavṛkṣa, which is the seed of the expansion of the universe. To you all this has been discovered.”

In this way Brahmā's sons were satisfied and went home. Sūta then comments :

तस्मादेवंविधो वृक्षो नास्ति ब्रह्माण्डगोलके ।  
अतोऽर्चयन्त्यमुन्देवा मनुष्याणां तु का कथा ॥26॥

तस्मान्मुनिवरा यूयमेनं पूजयताक्षयम् ।  
येऽभ्येऽपि पूजयिष्यन्ति प्राप्स्यन्ते ते मनोगतम् ॥27॥

यात्रार्थमागता ये वै नरा नार्थो मलाशयाः ।  
संपूज्य प्रार्थयन्त्येते लभन्ते फलमक्षयम् ॥28॥

सृष्टिकर्ता यदा ब्रह्मा न लोके सृष्टिसाधनम् ।  
तदाक्षयवटं चैनं पूजयामास कामदम् ॥29॥

ततोऽक्षयां सृष्टिर्दृष्टि लोके ब्रह्मा द्विजोत्तमाः ।  
सृष्टिं चकार सोऽक्षयामण्डजादिचतुर्विधाम् ॥30॥



ब्राह्मणा क्षत्रिया वैश्या शूद्रा नार्यश्च सत्तमाः ।  
 पूजनादस्य संसिद्धिं यास्यन्त्यत्र न संशयः ॥31॥  
 तस्य रूपं प्रवक्ष्यामि गुणत्रयमयं च तत् ।  
 तं कल्पवृक्षमित्याहुरपरे वेदसंज्ञकम् ॥36॥  
 प्रणवं केचिदित्याहुर्मायावृक्षमथापरे ।  
 प्रधानपुरुषं केचित् केचित्संसृष्टिकारणम् ॥37॥  
 विश्वेश्वरस्त्रिशूलाग्रे काशीमारोप्य सत्वरम् ।  
 तिष्ठति प्रलये यस्य मूले नृत्यन्प्रहृषितः ॥38॥  
 तस्मिन्काले वहे सर्वे प्रार्थयन्तीममक्षयम् ।  
 पूजयन्ति नमस्यन्ति गृणन्ति च पुरः स्थिताः ॥39॥  
 वटस्थ प्रणिपातेन सर्वदेवप्रियो भवेत् ।  
 वटस्य ध्यानमात्रेण सर्वे ध्याता न संशयः ॥40॥  
 गंगायमुनयोर्मध्ये यावत्षट् कूलदर्शनम् ।  
 तावत्क्षेत्रं वटस्यास्ति तदक्षयमुदाहृतम् ॥41॥  
 नमस्ते वृक्षराजाय ब्रह्माविष्णुशिवात्मक ।  
 सप्तपातालसंस्थाय विचित्रफलदायिने ॥42॥  
 नमो भेषजरूपाय मायायाः पतये नमः ।  
 माधवस्य जलक्रीडालोलपल्लवकारिणे ॥43॥  
 प्रपञ्चबीजभूतस्य विचित्रफलदाय च ।  
 नमस्तुभ्यं नमस्तुभ्यं नमस्तुभ्यं नमो नमः ॥44॥<sup>101</sup>

“26. There is no such a tree in the globe Brahmāṇḍa. So the deva-s honour it, what to say of men ?

27. Therefore you, o best among muni-s, worship this immortal (tree). Also those others, who worship it, will get their desire.

28. Those men indeed and women, recipient of feculent matter, who, having come for a pilgrimage, pray having worshipped it, obtain an imperishable fruit.

29. When Brahmā, the Creator, did not obtain the means of effecting creation, worshipped this Akṣaya-vaṭa which bestows desires.

101. Ś. 73.1-9 describes the pūjā to be done to the vaṭa. The description is very short.

30. Then, o best of dvīja-s, Brahmā obtained the insight of creation; he accomplished the indestructible fourfold creation, i. e. the egg-born etc...
31. Brāhmaṇa-s, Kṣatriya-s, Vaiśya-s, Śūdra-s and the best women get final emancipation by worshipping it; there is no doubt.
36. I shall describe its nature, which is made of three guṇa-s. Some call it Kalpavṛkṣa, while others call it the Veda.
37. Some call it Praṇava (= the sacred syllable 'Om'), others the tree of Māyā. Some call it Pradhāna-puruṣa (= matter, spirit), cause of the mundane existence.
38. Viśveśvara, having fixed quickly Kāśī on the top of his triśūla, greatly delighted remains dancing at its roots at pralaya.
39. At that time all sitting on the Akṣaya-vaṭa pray this immortal tree; they worship it and bow down to it.
40. By humble reverence to the vaṭa one becomes dear to all the deva-s. By simply meditating on the vaṭa, all (devas) are meditated on, there is no doubt.
41. The sight of as many as 6 kūla-s in the middle of the Gaṅgā and Yamunā is Vaṭa-kṣetra; that is called Akṣaya.
42. Salutation to the king of trees, o you who have the shape of Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Śiva, (salutation) to the one who resides in the seven Pātāla-s, and who is the bestower of various fruits.
43. Salutation to the one who has the form of a medicinal plant. Salutation to Māyā's husband. Salutation to you who help Mādhava to play in water with the help of moving leaves.
44. To the one who is the seed of the transitory mundane existence, and who is the giver of various fruits: salutation to you, salutation to you, salutation to you."

Near this tree Śiva dances and Mādhava also out of happiness joins him in his cosmic dance.<sup>102</sup> Although creation is not explicitly mentioned in this context, it is not out of place to

102. See Ś.9 specially śl. 1-14.

remember what the word dance implies in the "Śaiva" context and what has already been said about Brahmā's sacrifice to get creative power. The Kāśī khaṇḍa (7.52) says that Hiraṇyagarbha has the shape of vaṭa. So from all this appears the centrality of the Akṣaya-vaṭa, even when most probably it had already disappeared.<sup>103</sup> It is moreover apparent how the author tries to draw the attention from the tree as a biological reality to Mādhava himself, its deity. The devotee is not requested to venerate the tree in itself but to unite its pūjā to the one performed to Mādhava by many gods.<sup>104</sup> So even this tīrtha is interpreted in spiritual light according to the general tendency we have described above.

At Prayāga, besides the tīrtha-s there are also *innumerable gods*,<sup>105</sup> as the Mahābhārata, followed by all the Purāṇa-s, attests. Prayāga therefore should be conceived as a kind of svarga, or better a sum of svarga-s, where reside the gods and their devotees. At the same time Tīrtharājā is also the centre of the world, as we have seen, and the place which remains for ever, even at the time of the universal conflagration; there in fact resides Mādhava himself, the creator and destroyer. Prayāga is therefore the *eternal point, source and end of all*.

The holy tīrtha, moreover, is the means and the condition for *mukti*.<sup>106</sup> Gods and men, tīrtha-s and animals come here to disappear in the mukti i.e. in Brahman. Prayāga therefore transcends itself, being the door through which every one has to pass to enter the unspeakable and unrepresentable mokṣa.

### c. Observances

The pilgrim, who 'bhaktipūrvaka', full of devoted faith, undertakes the pilgrimage to Tīrtharājā, once arrived has to follow a strict ritual and observances. He has not gone to Prayāga as a tourist but as hankerer after purification and mokṣa. The books we are studying, specially the Prayāga Māhātmya-s, give the details of what a devotee should perform in the holy city. The

103. The persistence of the cult and devotion to it is attested also by the article 'Prayag or Allahabad' in 1910.

104. See Ś. 73.1-9.

105. See Ś. 32.19-27; 34.18-20; cf. Mbh. III. 35.70ff and P. V Kane, *op. cit.*, IV. 600.

106. see Ś. 4.42; 36.48 etc. and several Purāṇa-s.

observances, of course, vary from book to book and from epoch to epoch, it would be therefore impossible here to follow all of them. I think that, if a choice has to be made, we should give particular importance to the most recent, because they prescribe practices which supposedly are still observed nowadays. I will therefore summarize what is prescribed in the 'Śatādhyāyī', in the article 'Prayag or Allahabad' and the 'Kumbha parva mähātmya', which seem to be representative of the modern views.

The Ś. stresses first of all the need of undertaking the pilgrimage to Prayāga, because life is useless even if full of tapas, vidyā and richness, if one does not go to Tirtharājā.<sup>107</sup> Going and remaining some days is extremely meritorious. Our books insist on the necessity of remaining at least one night or three nights.<sup>108</sup> The Ś. 36. 23-48 speaks of the ways of remaining at Prayāga:

एकरात्रं त्रिरात्रं वा पञ्चरात्रमथापि वा ।

सप्तरात्रं च पक्षं वा मासं वा ऋतुमेव वा ॥45॥

त्रिमासं वाथ षण्मासं वत्सरं माघवाज्ञया ।

यावज्जीवमविच्छिन्नं यद्वा वसति धर्मतः ॥46॥

वासीयं दशधा प्रोक्तस्तत्र तत्र यथोत्तरम् ।

कामिकं फलमाप्नोति मुक्तिरेकादशे भवेत् ॥47॥

"One day, three days, or also five days as well as seven days, a fortnight or a month or just a season (= 2 months), or three months, six months, a year by Mādhava's order:

This is the so-called tenfold habitation following in regular order and he who lives an uninterrupted life out of dharma obtains the desired result : there is mukti in the eleventh (habitation)."

Tradition has so much exalted the necessity of remaining one month at Prayāga that living there for such a period is described as giving the same merits as those acquired by Brahmā in his entire

107. Ś. 33.39-43.

108. The three days permanence has been exalted in the Purāṇa-s, see ex.g. Padma, Utt. kh. (ASS) 246 Nārada P. II. 63.75ff and specially Tristhalīsetu pp. 33-34.

life (=kalpa); therefore *Prayāga-kalpavāsa* is praised and encouraged.<sup>109</sup> Although practices are prescribed for those who stay at Prayāga, yet living itself is meritorious.<sup>110</sup>

अस्मिन् क्षेत्रे विना ज्ञानं विना चेंद्रियनिग्रहं ।

विना योगं विना ध्यानं विना व्रतसमाधिभिः ॥35॥

विना दानं विना वित्तं विना वह्निनिषेवणम् ।

विना यज्ञं विना सांख्यं विना कायस्य शोषणम् ॥36॥

कृच्छ्रातिकृच्छ्रपराकतप्तकृच्छ्रादिकं विना ।

वासमात्रेण मच्चित्तः प्राप्यते मुक्तिरुत्तमा ॥37॥

“In this place the supreme mukti is obtained by those who think of me, without jñāna, without sense-restraining, without yoga, without dhyāna, without vrata-s and intense contemplation, without dāna-s, without wealth, without using fire, without yajña, without destroying the body, without kṛchra, atikṛchra, parāka, taptakṛchra etc.<sup>111</sup>, but by residing alone.”

This attitude fits well the modern way of thinking, when the religious observances and faith are getting lower and lower. But it is not followed consequently in our books and the Ś. is in fact full of prescriptions to be strictly observed. Now and then, any how, the above mentioned attitude is resumed to mitigate the rules. This seems to signify that the Ś. has a spiritual understanding of the pilgrimage i. e. it aims at something more than mere external practices and on the other it makes concessions to the people who found it difficult to follow all the prescriptions.

109. see Veṅīrāma Śarmā Gauḍa, *Prayāga kalpavāsa*, Benares, 1954.

‘ब्रह्मा के उस महत्त्वपूर्ण ब्रह्मलोक में कल्पवास के फल को प्राप्त करने के लिये ही पुराणादि शास्त्रों में प्रयाग में माघमास में एक मास पर्यन्त ‘कल्पवास’ करना लिखा है। अतः सिद्ध है कि जो मनुष्य श्रद्धा-भक्तिपूर्वक सविधि प्रयाग में माघमास में एक मास पर्यन्त ‘कल्पवास’ करता है। वह अवश्यमेव ब्रह्मा के चतुर्युग सहस्ररूपी कल्पवास का फल प्राप्त करता है। (p. 2)

Note that the Tristhatīsetu (pp. 16-17) speaks of Prayāga-vāsa but thus not call it Kalpa-vāsa. See also Matsya 103.17.

110. Ś. 9. 35-37; 36.23-48.

111. These terms refer to different kinds of penances, see P. V. Kane, *op. cit.*, IV. pp. 132ff.

Once the pilgrim reaches the holy city he has first to prostrate completely (sāṣṭāṅgapraṇāma), then he should praise in turn the three rivers separately, the Akṣaya-vaṭa, the Mādhavakṣetra and has to give special honour to Bhairava and the other gods. He has then to wash his hands, feet and face with water taken from the tīrthā, make twice ācamana and offer arghya. He should then take a bath with all his clothes on and make the saṅkalpa.<sup>112</sup> The rites are prescribed in full detail; the pilgrim is guided at every step and moment so that whatever he does may help him reach his goal. Particular attention in this context is given to the right moment of entering the town, fixed by astrology.<sup>113</sup> Once the pilgrim is inside the tīrthā he has to visit the holy places, eat only vegetables (so, avoid even sweets ex. g.), remain brahmacārī and observe several practices. For clarity's sake I will gather whatever has to be done by him under the following topics :

### I. Snāna

Bath is the main item, to be taken at least three times a day and prescribed at any sub-tīrthā. It can be done either according to the usual rules, or with special prescriptions and special purpose laid down in our books. The most important baths are those to be taken on special occasions or tithi-s like makara saṅkrānti, māgha kṛṣṇa caturthī, dvādaśī, caturdaśī, amāvāsyā, māgha śukla caturthī, pañcamī, aṣṭamī, ekādaśī, pūrṇimā mahāmaghī.<sup>114</sup> But particularly meritorious are three days. Although not the same in all the books, they can be fixed as Makara saṅkrānti, Amāvāsyā, Vasanta pañcamī.<sup>115</sup> As the rules for Māghasnāna can be found in every Purāṇa dealing with such topics and in hundred of booklets available in the market there is no need of setting them out here.<sup>116</sup> For the Kumbha melā the following rules can also be observed:<sup>117</sup> The devotee, having reached the river, should make

112. Ś 39.1-38.

113. ib. śl. 3-4.

114. Which takes place when Saturn is in Meṣa, the Moon and Jupiter in Simha and the Sun in Śrāvaṇa-nakṣatra, see S. 51.1-57.

115. See Tristhalīsetu p. 33 and P. V. Kane, *op. cit.*, IV. 617.

116. One can consult Ś. 49.9-29.

117. See Veṅṭirāma Śarmā Gauḍa, *Kumbhavarva mahātmya*, *op. cit.*, p. 34.

the shape of a kumbha with both his hands<sup>118</sup> and recall the nectar and in so doing he should bath reciting the following śloka-s:

देव-दानवसम्वादे मध्यमाने महोदधौ ।  
 उत्पन्नोऽसि तदा कुम्भ विधृतो विष्णुना स्वयम् ॥  
 त्वत्तोये सर्वतोर्थानि देवाः सर्वे त्वयि स्थिताः ।  
 त्वयि तिष्ठन्ति भूतानि त्वयि प्राणाः प्रतिष्ठिताः ॥  
 शिवः स्वयं त्वमेवासि विष्णुस्त्वं च प्रजापतिः ।  
 आदित्या वसवो रुद्रा विश्वेदेवाः सपैतृकाः ॥  
 त्वयि तिष्ठन्ति सर्वेऽपि यतः कामफलप्रदाः ।  
 त्वत्प्रसादादिमं स्नानं कर्तुमीहे जलोद्भव ॥  
 सान्निध्यं कुरु मे देव प्रसन्नो भव सर्वदा ॥

Once the bath is over he should offer a pūjā to the kumbha and then offer according to his capacity one or four or eleven or 41 kumbha-s full of ghee to brāhmaṇa-s.

## II. Dāna

The devotee is requested to present gifts not only after the kumbha snāna, but also in several other occasions. Ś. 53-64 deals with this topic at length. The dāna-s are divided into the following categories: (Ś. 53.1-41) dharma dāna, kāma dāna, lajja dāna, harṣa dāna, bhaya dāna, nitya, madhya, adhama dāna, sāttvika, rājasika, tāmasika dāna, dāna, atidāna, mahādāna etc.

Then some dāna-s are particularly prescribed :

Lakṣadīpa dāna (Ś. 12. 45-54)	Sarvaśva dāna (Ś. 61-62)
Kiñcidāna (Ś. 3. 11-65)	Phala dāna (Ś. 63 1-15)
Daśa dāna (Ś. 46. 22-36)	Tambūla dāna (Ś. 63.16-64 50)
Anna dāna (Ś. 57. 9-47)	Godāna, called also Mahādāna
Gupta dāna (Ś. 58-60)	(Ś. 55. 28-56. 64) <sup>119</sup>

118. In the following way.

दक्षाङ्गुष्ठं परोङ्गुष्ठे क्षिप्त्वा हस्तद्वयेन च ।

सावकशां मुष्टिकां च कुर्यात् सा कुम्भमुद्रिका ॥

Veṅīrāma Śarmā Gauḍa, *op. cit.*, p. 34 fn.

119. It can be noted that while in Tristhalīsetu (p. 27) and Prayāga māhātmya (Veṅk. 4.11-16) kanyādāna is also described as extremely meritorious at Prayāga, there is no mention of it in Ś., although it is used even nowadays, at least in the sense given by P. V. Kane, *op. cit.*, II. 533.

For each of them special rules are laid down. As these divisions partly tally with the general rules for dāna-s as they appear in the literature on dāna-s,<sup>120</sup> we can consider these adhyāya-s as well as the ones on vrata-s, śrāddhā-s and pūjā-s, as a summary of the common doctrine on those topics. Nowadays the rules and specially the practice have changed in most cases. Gift, such as described in our texts, are mainly meant for rich persons. For the common men only small presents can be afforded. Yet the basic rules remain the same. An interesting evolution of the godāna is described in the article 'Prayag or Allahabad': 'The pilgrim makes his first small gift to the Pragwal when he offers his flowers and milk and cocoanut (if available—if not, its price in copper). The first two are poured unto the sacred stream. The fruit and the money go to the Panda. The pilgrim is also required to make a gift of a cow to his priest. But as every pilgrim cannot afford to give a cow, he goes through the ceremony nominally. A cow is brought, the pilgrim touches the tail of the animal and a saṅkalpa is recited by the Panda and the gift of the cow is thereby completed. A nominal price of the cow...is paid to the cowman...the remainder going to the Panda.' (p. 656).

This passage stresses the importance and the role of the priest at a tīrtha. There are, of course, several types of priests according to their functions. 'The priest who officiates at the ablutions and religious observances of the pilgrims at the Trivenī are called 'Pragwals'. The monopoly they enjoy of being the exclusive recipients of the gifts of pilgrims to Prayag was granted by Akbar, according to a local tradition, to an ancestor of the Pragwals. It is said that the first attempts to lay the foundation of the Fort were unsuccessful owing to the floods in the rivers in the rainy season. The sacrifice of a Brahman was the remedy suggested to avert the evil. A local Panda offered himself on condition that his clan should have the sole right of officiating as priests at the Trivenī. After this human sacrifice the foundations defied the force of the streams and the Emperor ratified the grant to the representatives of the victim. In Hiuen Tsang's account...mention is made of resident priests as being given preference over those who come from outside.'<sup>121</sup>

120. See P. V Kane, *op. cit.*, II. 837ff.

121. See also P. V. Kane, *op. cit.*, IV. 578-81.



This description of the priests reminds one also of another important duty of a pilgrim and of almost all the devotees at the end of their practices, i. e. the feeding of the brāhmaṇa-s. The tradition is as old as the veda-s and, as is well known, is still practiced nowadays, even if on a small scale.

### III. Vrata

Vrata-s (=vows), more than any other observance, are extremely personal. Hinduism is based on vrata-s; so no wonder if even at Prayāga are prescribed or recommended some of them, which should help the pilgrim keep up his fervour and acquire new merits. Vrata s are kept, of course, specially on particular tithi-s; so the list of tithi-s given above, can be considered also as a list of vrata s. They are divided, as in all the treatises on the subject, into 'nitya, naimittika, kāmya, nityakāmya'.<sup>122</sup> Special stress is laid on ekādaśī, a feature which is peculiar to several Purāṇa-s. As in our present days ekādaśī is one of the most popular vrata-s, specially among women, it will not be out of place if I transcribe its 'utpatti' in Appendix No. 2.

I think this kathā of the 'ekādaśī-utpatti' is of interest for understanding the Hindu attitude towards not only the vrata-s in general, but also the Tīrthayātrā-s. The story in fact stresses that all rites a pilgrim performs, all vows he accomplishes derive their power from God himself, even if he seems to be outside the picture. 'Ekādaśī' (personified) in this kathā could overcome the evil not by herself but by Viṣṇu's śakti and instrument. In the same way every vrata and every pilgrimage is not only a human effort towards purification or mukti, but is a divine power given to men by God himself for their salvation.

I should add here a word on *religious suicide* at Prayāga. But as this problem has, at present, almost only an historical value, I leave it.<sup>123</sup>

A particular vrata, which is performed specially at tīrtha-s is the 'muṇḍana' (=shaving the hairs), also for women. We have already spoken about it in the previous pages, so there is no need of repeating it.

122. Ś. 65; see P. V. Kane, *op. cit.*, V. 56ff.

123. It can be studied in P. V. Kane, *op. cit.*, II. 924-28; III. 939, 948-49; IV. 603-614 and in some specialized books on suicide.

#### iv. Śrāddha-pūjā-yajña

Other important ceremonies to be performed at Prayāga are śrāddha-s, yajña-s, and several pūjā-s like ex.g. a pūjā with one lakh of flowers, the dampatī pūjā, the Rudrānuṣṭhāna etc.<sup>124</sup> The pūjā is nowadays the normal way of venerating a deity; it is therefore often prescribed in our sources. The aim of the pūjā-s and the items like japa, dhyāna joined to them, is the continuous plunging of the pilgrim into the religious world. Not a single moment spent at Prayāga should be left for profane activity. The pilgrim, whether he remains one day or one month, should always be in contact with God or his own ancestors, continuously engaged in performing religious ceremonies. Tirtharājā is therefore transformed into a huge temple in which the devotee has to spend his time in full attention to gods who are its inhabitants. His hours and his steps are all marked by concrete acts of devotion. Pūjā-s, japa-s, śrāddha-s, muṇḍana, baths, dhyāna etc. are the actions in which he should be engaged at every instant. Really he has to transform his staying at Prayāga into a 'kalpa-vāsa', a kind of echo of Brahmā's life.

#### v. Reading or listening to the Purāṇa-s

A pilgrim at Prayāga should everyday recite or listen to some kathā taken from the Purāṇa-s; he should, of course, give preference to the Prayāga Māhātmya-s. The author of the article 'Prayāga or Allahabad' in 190 testifies to the practice of reading or hearing the Prayāga Māhātmya.<sup>125</sup> He mentions the activities of 'professional Pandits who have daily audiences of groups of men and women who listen to their kathā-recitations with the expositions, they deliver from their platforms'. (p. 649) Such a practice is very common throughout the year also at Benares ex. g. where devotees ask professional Paṇḍits to recite for them the greatness of Kāśī, almost always in the evening. In this context special mention deserve to be made to the prescriptions given in the Śatādhyāyī about the recitation and listening to the Purāṇa-s. The śloka-s I am going to reproduce in the Appendix No 3 can be a valid

124. See Ś. 20-23 for śrāddha-s, Ś. 16 and 65 for Lakṣahoma and yajña; Ś. 10-11; 46. 10-21; 17.31-39 for the other pūjā-s.

125. see also Padma, Utt kh. (ASS) 245.16,23.

witness to a practice which, although still alive, is slowly dying out. The instructions given in it are valid for every situation, even outside Prayāga. Nowadays also the Purāṇa-s, or more often the Rāmāyaṇa (in northern India), are recited on some particular occasions, moreover single 'kathā-s' taken from the Purāṇa-s enter as an important component in many utsava-s or vrata-s. The rules given in the Appendix No.3 therefore are of extreme interest even for our present time. The mention made in it of those who blame the Purāṇa-s, a lament which is common to other texts too, shows how the practice of reading the Purāṇa-s was and is not accepted by all. As it is very improbable that all the objections could come from uneducated or irreligious people only, we have to suppose that the objectors were the supporters of the Veda-s. Even in the actual practice at Benares ex. g. it is not uncommon to hear recitations of both Veda-s and Purāṇa-s on the same footing. It is moreover a common practice to perform some ceremonies with both Vedic and Purāṇic mantra-s. According to the Ś. anyway every pilgrim at Prayāga should listen not to the Veda-s but to the Purāṇa-s and Prayāga Māhātmya.

#### d. Some features of the Pūrṇa Kumbha melā 1977

Although the rules given in the above pages, besides being given for Māghasnāna, can be considered valid for any Kumbha melā, yet each one has its own peculiarity. It is known that one of the sources for human behaviour, besides the Śruti and Smṛti, are the 'śiṣṭācāra-s',<sup>126</sup> it is important therefore to know how a concrete rule is shaped at a particular time.

Many things have developed since our texts were written; rules have been modified. So ex g. nowadays most people perform their pilgrimage by train, by bus, by car, many do not cut their hairs. The Akṣaya-vaṭa has since long disappeared, so only very vague acts of devotion can be done towards it; also gifts and the pūjā-s, as well as yajña-s, are quite reduced. And yet the atmosphere of Prayāga remains the same as centuries ago.

One of the aspects which remains almost unaltered is the gathering of all the Sampradāyavāda-s. Sādhu-s, sant-s, mahant-s continue to gather at Prayāga in their paṇḍāla-s and akhāḍa-s or maṭha-s. Even nowadays they move in procession with great

126. cf P.V. Kane, *op. cit.*, III, 825ff, Manu II. 6.

pomp on the most important days of the month. This year the pomp has been a little reduced by the Government to avoid tragedies like the one that took place in 1954, when hundreds of pilgrims were killed due to the rush and confusion caused by frightened animals employed for the big processions of the sādhu-s. In fact the Kumbha melā-s have been often the scene of unpleasant incidents. It is attested ex. g. that in 1760 A.D. at Haridvār Samnyāsi-s and Vairāgi-s had a very bitter quarrel, with the result that 1,800 people died. Just to avoid such intemperances the Government has now laid down an order of precedence to the satisfaction of everybody, it seems.<sup>127</sup>

Every pilgrim at Prayāga is surely keen to see this great assembly which displays all the different religious movements of the country and gives a feeling of unity and majesty.

A particular feature of this year's melā is that the saṅgam between the Yamunā and Gaṅgā takes place in two slightly removed localities as the Gaṅgā has been divided into two branches by the changing of its bed during the last monsoon. There are surely pilgrims who like to take a dip in both places.

As the crowds are now bigger than used to be, special arrangements have been made by the local authorities such as pontoon bridges, tented townships, hospitals etc. and cholera inoculation has been made compulsory, a team has been established to detect small pox etc.<sup>128</sup>

Anyhow, if the way of performing the pilgrimage is now more adequate to our modern times, even now as in past centuries people gather at Prayāga to get purification of their sins and attain mukti.

127. The following is the order of precedence, generally followed at the time of bath. "At Haridvāra, Nirañjanī Akhāḍa goes first accompanied by Junā, Ānanda and Āvāhan Akhāḍas. Next goes Nirvāṇī Akhāḍa accompanied by Aṭal. At Allahabad Nirvāṇī Akhāḍa accompanied by Aṭal goes first, then Nirañjanī accompanied by Junā, Āvāhan and Ānanda. In Nāsika, Junā Akhāḍa goes first. In Ujjainī, all the Akhāḍas go in line". (R. S. Bhattacharya, *op. cit.*, p. 9 : Svāmī Sadānanda Giri, *Society and Sannyāsins*, p. 61).

128. see "The Hindusthan Times", Wednesday Dec. 8, 1976,

### Conclusion

Prayāga and its Kumbha melā have been the main themes of this article. I tried to give an idea about them from the point of view both of the scholar and the devotee. The Kumbha melā is surely very old as it is already hinted at in the VII A.D. in the books of Huen Tsiang and Shaman Hwui Li. It seems to have started at Haridvār and then spread to Prayāga, Ujjain and Nāsik. Śaṅkarācārya is traditionally considered to have been its great propagator and to have transformed it into a sādhu melā. The Kumbha melā that recurs this year is just one sparkle of a great fire lit several centuries ago. The crowds nowadays are surely bigger than in the past; facilities of transport and increase of population make the participation more numerous. Now problems of lodging, food, sanitary organization have to be faced by the local administration. Perhaps more than in other times one perceives the social and religious impact such a gathering can have, specially if one considers the meetings, seminars, conventions etc. that also take place on such occasions.

Prayāga becomes, at least for one month, the greatest religious attraction for millions of people. The greatness of the Tirtharājā, which seems to have been celebrated since Vedic times and is expressed in several Purāṇic texts, is spontaneously attested to by this huge gathering of persons; Prayāga is really one of the centres of Hindu devotion. It is not uncommon in India to see people moving from far to go on long and distant pilgrimages. Going to Prayāga every twelve years, taking a dip in the holy waters of the saṅgam and having a darśana of the Triveṇī have become a must for millions of devotees. Tirtharājā is therefore a centre of faith and prayer, where people can meet and realize that religion is still an affair of many.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Besides the several Purāṇa-s, Nibandha-s and MSS quoted in the article, the following works can also be consulted:

1. गण्डोबुधम्, Sampūrṇānanda Sanskrit Viśvavidyālaya, Vārāṇasī, Mahākumbha viśeṣāṅkaḥ, Māghakṛ̥ṣṇa caturdaśī, 2033 (= 18 Jan., 1977).
2. Veṅīrāma Śarmā Gauḍa, *Kumbhāparva māhātmya*, Kāśī, Saṁvat 2004 (= 1947 A. D.)
3. -do- *Prayāga Kalpavāsa*, Benares, 1954
4. P. V. Kane, *History of Dharmasāstra*, vol III, Poona, 1953, pp 552 ff
5. H. G. Keena, *Handbook to Allahabad, Cawnpur, Lucknow and Banaras*, Calcutta, 1896 (2nd ed.)
6. B. N. Pande, *Allahabad, Retrospects and prospects*, Allahabad, 1955
7. *Prayag Darshan*, Ministry of Information and Broadcasting, Government of India
8. *Prayāga Māhātmya*, Veṅkateśvara Press, Bombay, Saṁvat 1981 (= 1924 A. D.)
9. *Prayāga Māhātmya Śatādhyāyī*, with Hindi transl., printed by S. S. S. Sarma, Prayāga, Saṁvat 1981 (= 1924 A. D.)
10. Prayag or Allahabad in *The Modern Review*, Calcutta, 1910, pp 647-670
11. V. Singh, *Allahabad—A study in Urban Geography*, Varanasi, National Geographical Society of India, 1961
12. Shaligram Shrivastava, *Prayag Pradeep*, Allahabad, 1937

## APPENDICES

### No 1 YAMUNOTPATTI (Ś. 89-91)

Introduction—As it will appear from the first śloka-s of the following text, Yamunā is here identified with Yamī. In the beginning in fact the kathā is parallel to the story of Yama and Yamī, which is first narrated in R̥G X. 10 and resumed by some Purāṇa-s, as can be seen in Y. Matsunami's article in this same issue. But the resemblances with the Yama-Yamī kathā end here. Our text instead develops a long story about Yamunā as a river. This development seems to be unique in the whole Purāṇic literature.

ऋषय ऊचुः ।

वेदीत्रयस्य तीर्थानि वर्णितानि त्वयानघ ।  
यमुनायाश्च माहात्म्यं श्रुत्वानन्दमुपागताः ॥1॥  
इदानीं यमुनोत्पत्तिं श्रोतुमिच्छामहे वयम् ।  
तत्सर्वं नः समाचक्ष्व सूत सर्वोपकारकः ॥2॥

सूत उवाच ॥

इममेव पुरा प्रश्नं सनकाद्या महर्षयः ।  
शेषमापृष्टवन्तस्तान् स यथोचे तथोच्यते ॥ 3 ॥

शेष उवाच ॥

शृणुध्वं ब्रह्मतनया यमुनोत्पत्तिमादरात् ।  
आगमं च प्रभावं च समुद्रान्तमहं ब्रुवे । 4 ॥  
विवश्वतश्च संज्ञायां त्वाष्ट्र्यां ववस्वतादनु ।  
अपत्यं द्वन्द्वमुत्पन्नं श्रोतुः कल्मषनाशनम् ॥ 5 ॥  
पूर्वं संज्ञा तपस्तेपे वरपुत्रेच्छया सती ।  
तत्तपः सफलं कर्तुं ब्रह्मा तत्र समाययौ ॥ 6 ॥

संज्ञोवाच ॥

आत्मानं दर्शयामास वरदोस्मीत्यम्यभाषत ।  
प्रसन्नो यदि मे ब्रह्मन् धर्ममष्टाङ्गलक्षणम् ॥ 7 ॥

पुत्रमिच्छामि धर्मेण भास्करात् त्वत्प्रसादतः ।

ब्रह्मोवाच ॥

साक्षाद्दण्डधरो धर्मः सूर्या त्वयि भविष्यति ॥ 8 ॥

परित्रास्यति यो धर्ममधर्मं निहनिष्यति ।

इत्युक्त्वान्तर्दधे ब्रह्मा संज्ञा वरमवाप्य च ॥ 9 ॥

सानन्दादित्यमभ्येत्य गर्भमाप सुमध्यमा ।

नियमेन परेणासौ गर्भं यावच्छतं समाः ॥ 10 ॥

धारयामास नियतं सुव्रता संयतेन्द्रिया ।

कदाचित्तां सहस्रांशुरालोक्यास्ताचलोपरि ॥ 11 ॥

आलभ्य च करैस्तप्तैरिदमाह रूषान्वितः ।

किमर्थं तप्यसे भीरु मुञ्च गर्भं चिरोषितम् ॥ 12 ॥

अतिखिन्नासि न हि मे धर्मज्ञा सहचारिणी ।

इत्युक्त्वा साकरैस्तप्ता संज्ञागर्भमथात्यजत् ॥ 13 ॥

सगर्भस्तत्करैः स्पृष्टः श्यामोभूत्वाऽपतद् द्विधा ।

पुत्रस्तु कठिनो भागो यम इत्युच्यते हि सः ॥ 14 ॥

द्रवरूपेण यमुना प्रसवोषः सुताभवत् ।

एवं तद्युगलापत्यं परमाश्चर्यकारकम् ॥ 15 ॥

निष्क्रान्तं जठरान्मातुरभवत्तदचेतनम् ।

अथागत्य सुपर्वाणो ब्रह्माविष्णुशिवादयः ॥ 16 ॥

स्वस्तिस्वस्तीति जल्पन्तस्तत्समावृत्य तस्थिरे ।

द्रुहिणोऽमृतमिश्राम्बुपरिक्लन्नेन पाणिना ॥ 17 ॥

पस्पर्शथि स्वयं विष्णुः प्रविश्याजीवयद्धि तत् ।

ऐश्वर्यमदधात्तस्मिन्नीश्वरः स्वयमव्ययः ॥ 18 ॥

एवमन्ये सुपर्वाणः स्वप्रभावैरयोजयन् ।

ततः संप्राप्य संज्ञां स धर्मराजःसमुत्थितः ॥ 19 ॥

श्यामः प्रभुर्लोहिताक्षश्चलत्कुण्डलमूर्द्धजः ।

तथैव यमुना श्यामा पद्मपत्रारुणेक्षणा ॥ 20 ॥

स्वभासा भासयामास समस्तांस्तान्पुरःस्थितान् ।

यमञ्च यमुनाञ्चैव दृष्ट्वा देवाः सचेतनौ ॥ 21 ॥

ववृषुर्दिव्यकुसुमैर्नानावाद्यान्यवादयन् ।

सिद्धा किंपुष्पाश्चापि तुष्टुवुर्हर्षनिर्भराः ॥ 22 ॥



जगुर्गन्धर्वमुख्याश्च ननृतुश्चाप्सरोगणाः ।  
 प्रसेदुश्च दिशो वाता ववुर्मन्दं च मङ्गलम् ॥23॥  
 ततः स्वाङ्के समादाय ब्रह्माद्भुततनुं यमम् ।  
 यमुनां चाच्युतः स्वाङ्के आश्लिष्य परमादरात् ॥24॥  
 देवर्षिगणसंयुक्तः सर्वसाधनसंयुतः ।  
 संस्कारैर्योजयामास जातकर्मादिभिः क्रमात् ॥25॥  
 ततस्तं संस्कृतं दृष्ट्वा ब्रह्मादित्यतनूद्भवम् ।  
 अनुग्रहाय साधूनां निग्रहाय च पापिनाम् ॥26॥  
 आधिपत्ये परेतानां लोकपालपदे तथा ।  
 दण्डं समर्प्य तस्याथ यथावच्चाभ्यषेचयत् ॥27॥  
 अग्निषिच्य ततो वेधाः सूर्यपुत्रमशिक्षयत् ।  
 यमोसि त्वं नियन्तासि मित्रोदासीनशत्रुषु ॥28॥  
 यातनाभिः पापकृतस्त्वया शास्याः सदैव हि ।  
 स्थानानि रौरवादीनि यातनानां तवाज्ञया ॥29॥  
 श्वकाकगृध्रचाण्डालक्रव्यादैस्तव किंकरैः ।  
 पापिनो निगृहीष्यन्ते क्रूरो पापैरहर्निशम् ॥30॥  
 न कृपा भवता कार्या स्वपुत्रेऽप्यपराधिनि ।  
 नियोगिनामयं धर्मः स्वनियोगैकपालनम् ॥31॥  
 मृत्युः कालश्चित्रगुप्तः सहाया भवतस्त्रयः ।  
 दक्षिणस्यां च ते वासो दिशि ख्यातो भविष्यति ॥32॥  
 यानं ते कृष्णमहिषः शीघ्रगोस्तु मनोजवः ।  
 एवं मदुक्तमखिलं देशकालोचनं कुरु ॥33॥

शेष उवाच ॥

इत्युक्तो वेधसा सोथ तथेत्युक्त्वा परेतराट् ।  
 प्रणिपत्य उपामन्त्र्य तदादिष्टमथाकरोत् ॥34॥  
 यमुनाप्यच्युतेनैवं संस्कृताथ सुशिक्षिता ।  
 शंखाम्बुनाभिषिच्यैनां त्वत्तो नान्यास्तपावनी ॥35॥  
 गच्छाश्वितोति पापा ये तान्पुनीह कृपावती ।  
 जले स्थलेऽवले व्योम्नि पातालेऽप्यनिलेऽनले ॥36॥  
 भविष्यति प्रसादान्मे तवाप्रतिहता गतिः ।  
 अपि ब्रह्महणस्तापमपनेष्यसि सेविता ॥37॥

इत्थं जनार्दनवचांस्प्रवधाय सौरी कृत्वा प्रदक्षिणमथप्रणिपत्य देवम् ।  
सानन्दमेत्य पितरौ च सहोदरं सा पुण्यास्तपर्वतगता यमुना ववर्ध ॥38

इति पद्मपुराणे पातालखण्डे प्रयागमहात्म्ये एकोनवतितमोऽध्यायः ॥

शेष उवाच ॥

कदाचित्स्वपदं गन्तुमामत्र्य पितरौ यमः ।  
यमुनामब्रवीद्भ्रुकत्या भगिन्येहि ममालयम् ॥ 1 ॥  
लोकपालपदं प्राप्तं दुष्प्रापं यत्सुरैरपि ।  
त्वं ममैश्वर्यमालोक्य परां प्रीतिं गमिष्यसि ॥ 2 ॥  
अहं पत्या प्रजानां हि व्यादिष्टः पापनिग्रहे ।  
तथैव च प्रतिज्ञातं मया कार्यं सदैव तत् ॥ 3 ॥

यमुनोवाच ॥

के के त्वया विनिर्ग्राह्याः पापिनस्तान् ब्रवीहि मे ।  
श्रुत्वा यथेच्छया पश्चात् करिष्याम्यस्मि भास्करे ॥ 4 ॥

यम उवाच ॥

ब्रह्माहा मद्यपश्चैव स्वर्णहृद्गुरुतल्पगः ।  
महापापिन एते स्युस्तत्संसर्गी च पञ्चमः ॥ 5 ॥  
त्यक्ताधीतश्च देवर्षिगुरुयज्ञादिनिन्दकः ।  
नास्तिको व्यर्थकृशरमधुपायसमांसभुक् ॥ 6 ॥  
विश्वस्तबालभृत्यस्त्रीतपस्वोब्रह्मघातकः ।  
अगम्यगामिनात्यघ्नः प्राप्तातिथिपराङ्मुखः ॥ 7 ॥  
त्यक्तदोषकलत्रादिः स्व्यादिशुकलोपजीवनः ।  
क्रीतकन्यः कृतघ्नश्च साधुद्वेषी दुराशयः ॥ 8 ॥  
एत उद्देशतः प्रोक्ता पापिनो बहवः परे ।  
ये भविष्यन्ति यमुने निग्रहिष्यामि तानहम् ॥ 9 ॥

यमुनोवाच ॥

साक्षाद्धर्मोसि जातस्त्वं पितृभ्यामपि दारुणः ।  
पापेष्वप्यधिकं कार्या समर्थैः सततं कृपा ॥10॥  
स्वस्त्यस्तु गच्छ पन्थानः शिवास्ते सन्तु नित्यशः ।  
अहं जलमयी भूत्वा ब्रजाभ्यवनिमण्डलम् ॥11॥

विनिग्राह्या त्वया भ्रातर्ये नराः पापकारिणः ।  
 तानहं तारयिष्यामि नेष्यामि च सुरालयम् ॥12॥  
 सप्तद्वीपान् समुद्रांश्च पावयन्त्यस्तपर्वतात् ।  
 गच्छाम्यनुज्ञया विष्णो रुदयाद्रिं जगत्कृते ॥13॥  
 इत्युक्तस्स तया भ्राता यमुनामब्रवीद्वचः ।  
 यमुने कृपया पापानवश्यं तारयिष्यसि ॥14॥  
 त्वया सहायं जाते हि कृपा कार्या सदा मयि ।  
 आदिष्टं गच्छ पन्थानं यथेच्छं कुरु पावनि ॥15॥  
 अप्यम्बुमात्रदानेन सत्कार्योहं त्वया स्वसः ।  
 अहं च त्वद्गृहे यास्ये प्रतिसंवत्सरं सकृत् ॥16॥

यमुनोवाच ॥

एवमस्तु मदम्भोभिः स्नात्वा यस्त्वां दृढव्रतः ।  
 दशभिश्च चतुर्भिश्च तर्पयिष्यन्ति नामभिः ॥17॥  
 तेन हिंसापरो नित्यं हृतकल्को भविष्यति ।  
 निरातङ्का भविष्यन्ति भवतो येषि पापिनः ॥18॥  
 इत्यन्योन्यं समाभाष्य कृत्वा संविदमप्युभौ ।  
 यथोक्तसाधनौ देवौ प्रयातौ यमुनायमौ ॥19॥  
 यमो याम्यां पुरीं गत्वा यातनाभिरधार्मिकान् ।  
 यातयामास सततं ततो दारुणकर्मभिः ॥20॥  
 यमुनाम्बुवपुर्भूत्वा पुण्यतोयाभिनामिनि ।  
 वैष्णवं योगमास्थाय सावतीर्णास्तपर्वतात् ॥21॥  
 अर्घ्यादिकृतसत्कारा भित्वा चाम्बुनिधिं ततः ।  
 संप्राप्य पुष्करद्वीपं पुष्करद्वीपवासिभिः ॥22॥  
 पूज्यमानाविशेशाशु क्षीराब्धिं तेन सत्कृता ।  
 निर्गत्याथ गता पुण्या शाकद्वीपमधिष्ठिता ॥23॥  
 तमुत्तीर्यगता देवी दध्यब्धिमभिनन्दिता ।  
 तेन संपूजिता भक्त्या क्रौञ्चद्वीपमथाविशत् ॥24॥  
 तद्वासिभिः स्तुता सर्पिःसमुद्रमवतीर्य च ।  
 कृतार्घ्यां तेन निष्क्रम्य कुशद्वीपमभूषयत् ॥25॥  
 तदालयैरर्चिताथ सुरोदधिमथाविशत् ।  
 तेनादृताथ भित्वा तं शात्मलाद्वीपमाश्रिता ॥26॥

तदाश्रितैस्सेविताथ प्रविष्टेक्षुरसोदधिम् ।  
तेनापि मूर्ध्नि विधृता प्लक्षद्वीपमथागता ॥27॥

तत्रस्थजनवृन्देन कृतार्घ्यं यथाविधि ।  
लवणाब्धिं समागत्य तत्पूजां प्रतिगृह्य च ॥28॥

संप्राप्ता भारतं वर्षं जम्बूद्वीपस्य दक्षिणम् ।  
कर्मक्षेत्रमर्धामष्टधर्मिष्टजनमिश्रितम् ॥29॥

पदे पदे कृतार्घ्या सा ब्रह्मक्षेत्रे द्विजातिभिः ।  
पुनः क्षीराब्धिमासाद्य प्लक्षद्वीपं च पावनी ॥30॥

तथेक्षुसागरं सौरी शाल्मलीद्वीपमेव च ।  
सुराब्धिं च कुशद्वीपं घृतोदं कौञ्चसंज्ञिकम् ॥31॥

द्वीपञ्च दधिमण्डोदं शकद्वीपं पयोनिधिम् ।  
द्वीपं पुष्करसंज्ञं च स्वादूदकमथार्णवम् ॥32॥

भित्वा यथाक्रमं सौरी पाययित्वा च सर्वशः ।  
लोकालोकगिरेः शृङ्गं समासाद्योदयाचलम् ॥33॥

विवेशोषसि तिग्मांशुं निर्मला सा त्रयीमयी ।  
मातरं पितरं प्रीत्या तोषयामास पावनी ॥34॥

इत्थं दिनेशतनया भित्वा सप्तोदधीन् सरित् ।  
सप्तद्वीपांश्च सततं वर्तते सा यमस्वसा ॥35॥

मुनय ऊचः ॥

बिचित्रमिदमाख्यातं माहात्म्यं शमनस्वसुः ।  
भगवंस्तत्स्वरूपं तु श्रोतुमिच्छामहे वयम् ॥36॥

शेष उवाच ॥

त्रय्येषा ऋग्यजुःसाम्नामादित्य इति गीयते ।  
तत्स्वरूपा जगत्कर्म सन्तानैः प्रवर्तिका ॥37॥

रसो यः परमाधारः सच्चिदानन्दलक्षणः ।  
ब्रह्मेत्युपनिषद्गेयं तदेव यमुना स्वयम् ॥38॥

पावना यास्य जगतः सरिद्भूत्वा ससार तत् ।  
ऋगावती यजुर्वेदा सामवोचिर्महत्स्वना ॥39॥

चतुर्मुखमुखाम्भोजमकरन्दरसावहा ।  
ज्ञानरूपा तु दधती सदा नारायणीं तनुम् ॥40॥

विभ्रती मत्स्यकूर्मादिरूपाणि हरिसंयुता ।  
 अपरित्यक्तशंखाब्जचक्रकौमोदकी स्वयम् ॥41॥  
 सुवर्णपत्रासुगतिद्विजसंघसमावृता ।  
 शंभोरम्भोमयीमूर्तिः खेटखट्वाङ्गधारिणी ॥42॥  
 त्रयीमयी नदी सौरी ब्रह्मविद्या मुधावहा ।  
 नारायणीश्वरी ब्राह्मी धर्ममूर्तिः कृपावती ॥43॥  
 पावनी पुण्यतोयौघा सप्तसागरसंगता ।  
 तापिनी यमुना यामो स्वर्गसोपानपद्धतिः ॥44॥  
 कालिन्दी कालसलिला सर्वतीर्थमयी वरा ।  
 नीलोत्पलदलश्यामा महापातकभेषजम् ॥45॥  
 दैत्यारिविष्णुदयिता ह्यवारितगतिः सरित् ।  
 शरणत्राणसंपन्ना सगुणा निर्गुणा गुणा ॥46॥  
 एभिर्नामपदैर्यस्तां प्रभाते संस्मरेन्नरः ।  
 नानापातकजालेभ्यो दूरस्थोपि विमुच्यते ॥47॥

ऋषय ऊचुः ॥

भगवन् सूर्यकन्यापि कालिन्दोत्थभिधा पुनः ।  
 कथं प्राप्ता तदाचक्ष्व परं कौतूहलं हि नः ॥48॥

शेष उवाच ॥

जम्बूद्वीपे महाकायो गिरिराजो महाचलः ।  
 अधोमुखः शयानोसौ धरणीधारणक्षमः ॥49॥  
 पूर्वं क्षारोदधौ तस्य मग्नी पादौ महातलो ।  
 सशिरस्कौ तथा हस्तौ प्रतीच्यां लवणार्णवे ॥50॥  
 शृङ्गमेकं गिरेस्तस्य कलिन्द्र इति विश्रुतम् ।  
 नानावनलताकीर्णं नानासिद्धैरधिष्ठितम् ॥51॥  
 त्यक्त्वा क्षारोर्दधि स्वाराद्यदा यातार्कनन्दिनी ।  
 कृताघ्या सा तदा तेन प्रसन्ना यमुनाभवत् ॥52॥  
 वरं ब्रूहीति तं प्राह प्रसन्नास्मि तवाचल ।  
 काम्येषु विविधार्थेषु यमिच्छसि वृणुष्व तम् ॥53॥

कलिन्द उवाच ॥

ममोदरं प्रविश्य त्वं गच्छ चादित्यनन्दिनि ।  
कालिन्दोति समाख्यातिरस्तु लोकत्रये तव ॥54॥

अनपत्यस्य लोका वै न भवन्ति सनातनाः ।  
विख्यातिश्च भवेन्नैव तेन त्वामर्थयाम्यहम् ॥55॥

तथेत्युक्त्वा तु यमुना कलिन्दाचलमूर्द्धनि ।  
समारुह्य जगामाग्रे कालिन्दोति ततोऽभवत् ॥56॥

एवं बहूनि कृत्यानि कुर्वन्ती सा मनोजवा ।  
जगाम भारतं वर्षं पुनाना पावनैर्जलैः ॥57॥

इति श्रीपद्मपुराणे पातालखण्डे प्रयागमाहात्म्ये नवतितमोऽध्यायः ॥

ऋषय ऊचुः ॥

श्रुतं तु यमुनारूपं कालिन्दी नामकारणम् ।  
भारते गमनं तस्याः साङ्गं सान्तं निरूप्यताम् ॥ 1 ॥

शेष उवाच ॥

कालिन्दादध उत्तोर्यं हिमाद्रेः पृष्ठमागता ।  
पूजिता तेन विधिवत् प्रविष्टा कश्यपाश्रमम् ॥ 2 ॥

सत्कृत्य कश्यपेनेयं ततः स्वाङ्गे निवेशिता ।  
प्रेम्णा मूर्द्धनिमाघ्राय सुप्रीतेन विसर्जिता ॥ 3 ॥

तदाश्रमं परिक्रम्य प्राप्तरेभ्यमुनेःपदम् ।  
श्रद्धयाभ्यर्चिता तेन कपिलाश्रममभ्यगात् ॥ 4 ॥

प्रत्युत्थायाथ मुनिना सांख्याचार्येण पूजिता ।  
आगच्छादित्यदुहितर्भवत्या पाविता वयम् ॥ 5 ॥

वालखिल्याशतोपेतं वैश्वानरशतैर्वृतम् ।  
प्रदक्षिणामुपावृत्य गालवाश्रममभ्यगात् ॥ 6 ॥

गालवेनार्चिता सम्यगवतीर्य हिमाचलात् ।  
अदूरं सत्यतपसा विधानेनार्कनन्दिनी ॥ 7 ॥

सपुष्पोर्धः प्रवाहः सन्नदीत्वमगमद्वरम् ।  
प्रश्यभद्रेति कालिन्दीं प्रविष्टा सरिदुत्तमा ॥ 8 ॥

तयोः स संगमः पुण्यः सेव्यते देवतैरपि ।  
सत्ययुक्तैश्च मुनिभिर्जन्ममृत्युजरापहः ॥ 9 ॥

आप्लाव्य तद्वनं पश्चात् प्रविश्य मदनाटवीम् ।  
विजित्य यत्र गिरिशो मदनेन प्रतापितः ॥10॥

वारंवारं क्षमायुक्तः क्रोधेन च नियोजितः ।  
प्रसभं कोपि तस्यास्य नेत्रात्समभवञ्छिखी ॥11॥

स दग्ध्वा मदनं तस्य वनं च दशयोजनम् ।  
शान्तोभूत्तद्वनं कृत्स्नं प्रक्षाल्य शिवपूजनम् ॥12॥

क्रुद्धः शान्तिमगादीशस्तच्छांतिपुरमुच्यते ।  
तस्य मध्यमथो यास्त्या प्लावयित्वा स्ववारिणा ॥13॥

इन्द्रद्युम्नस्य राजर्षेर्मुक्तिस्थानं नृगस्य तु ।  
स्यमन्तपञ्चकं चापि मन्मथाश्रममेव च ॥14॥

खाण्डवं वनमासाद्य तत्रत्यैर्बहुपूजिता ।  
तिलप्रस्थं पावयित्वा ब्रह्मविष्णुशिवालयम् ॥15॥

रम्यमप्सरसां स्थानं यस्मिंश्चञ्चलतां गतः ।  
यायावरः पुरा विप्रस्तपस्याविजितेन्द्रियः ॥16॥

शप्तं पुरंदरेणमं पावनीकृत्य पावनी ।  
मथुरामण्डलं प्राप्ता पुण्यदेवर्षिपूजिता ॥17॥

पूरयित्वा कुरून् देशान् शूरसेनान् समाविशत् ।  
वनानि द्वादशस्फातस्फातानि गुणसंपदा ॥18॥

क्रमाद्विश्रान्तिमासाद्य विश्रान्ता केशवालये ।  
आश्लिष्टा वासुदेवेन संस्कृत्याभ्याचिता यमी ॥19॥

अनुज्ञाता गता पुण्या सुपुण्यं ध्रौवमाश्रमम् ।  
यत्र सिद्धो ध्रुवः पूर्वं ततः सप्तपिपूजिता ॥20॥

संप्राप्ता पुण्यसलिला पवित्रं रेणुकाश्रमम् ।  
दीक्षितो यत्र रामोभूत् दृप्तक्षत्रक्षयाध्वरे ॥21॥

कृत्वा यूषं स्वपरशुं कार्तवीर्यं महापशुम् ।  
अपि स्वमातरं हत्वा स स्नात्वा यमुनाजले ॥22॥

तस्मिन्नेवाश्रमे सद्यो विशुद्धिं परमां गतः ।  
पुनः सा प्राङ्मुखी भूत्वा संप्राप्ता सौकरीं पुरीम् ॥23॥

यत्र धात्रीं समुद्धर्तुं मुत्पन्नश्चादिशूकरः ।  
प्राप्य विष्णुर्वराहत्वं त्रैलोक्यं पर्यपालयत् ॥24॥

धराभारादितः सोपि श्रद्धया स्नापितोऽनया ।  
 ततस्तां नगरीं सौरी भूत्वा प्रत्यक् पराङ्मुखी ॥25॥  
 ततः सा शूरसेनेभ्यः पाञ्चालानां विमुक्तिदा ।  
 इष्टकाश्रममासाद्य वशिष्ठायतनं महत् ॥26॥  
 दुर्वाससोर्चिता भूत्वा वशिष्ठेनासितेन च ।  
 एकं चक्रं समासाद्य संप्राप्तोशनसीर्हणा ॥27॥  
 ततो वाचस्पतेः पूजामादायाश्रुतदाश्रमात् ।  
 करजाश्रममासाद्य देशाद्देशान्तरं गता ॥28॥  
 प्लावयन्ती सुधाम्भोभिः पावयन्ती च पापिनः ।  
 ब्रह्मणो मध्यमां वेदीं प्रयागस्य विवेश सा ॥29॥  
 भरद्वाजेन मुनिना माघवेन श्रिया सह ।  
 महेश्वरेण पार्वत्या तथान्यैरपि दैवतैः ॥30॥  
 संस्तूय परमप्रीत्या समाश्लिष्य विसर्जिता ।  
 ततो विन्ध्याद्रिमासाद्य गता वाराणसीं पुरीम् ॥31॥  
 दृढकर्ममहारज्जुबन्धनच्छेदकर्त्री ।  
 यत्रादिकेशवः शम्भुस्तीर्थान्यायतनानि च ॥32॥  
 ततः प्रयाता यमुना भरतस्याश्रमान्तिकम् ।  
 ततो देवी बहून् देशान् प्लावयन्ती च पापिनः ॥33॥  
 प्रक्षालयन्ती पापानि प्रभावैरुत्तमैर्निजैः ।  
 तत्र तत्र च देवर्षिब्रह्मर्षिगणपूजिता ॥34॥  
 स्तुता राजर्षिवृन्देन प्रविश्य लवणाम्बुधिम् ।  
 नानानदनदीभिश्च क्रीडते सागरेऽनिशम् ॥35॥

ऋषय ऊचुः ।

प्रयागादम्बुधिं स्वामिन् सर्वैर्गङ्गैव गीयते ।  
 वदन्ति यमुनां नैव को हेतुस्तत्र कथ्यताम् ॥36॥

शेष उवाच ।

पुरा भगीरथो राजा मुनिकोपदवाग्निना ।  
 दग्धानशेषानाकर्ष्य निजान् पूर्वान् यशस्विनः ॥37॥  
 तान्समुद्धर्तुमानिन्ये विष्णुपादोदकं वरम् ।  
 यमेन परमेणासौ कष्टेन महता भुवम् ॥38॥



प्रापयामास तद्वारि पूतां राजर्षिसत्तमः ।  
 संप्राप्य गामम्बुभरो गङ्गाेत्याख्यां जगाम सः ॥39॥  
 नदीत्वमगमत्पुण्यं सर्वलोकोत्तमोत्तमम् ।  
 यमुनासन्निधिं प्राप्ता प्रयागाभ्यासवाहिनी ॥40॥  
 अर्धेनादरपूर्वेण यमुना तामथाभ्यगात् ।  
 गृह्णागार्ध्यं मया दत्तं विधिवत्त्रिदशालये ॥41॥  
 आदरेणापि दत्तं सा नार्ध्यं गंगाभ्यनन्दयत् ।  
 तदा संदेहमापन्ना यमुना तामुवाच ह ॥42॥

यमुनोवाच ।

पूजनीयासि मे गंगे अर्ध्याद्यैः केन हेतुना ।  
 पूजां नेच्छसि महत्तं तदाख्याहि यथामतम् ॥43॥

गंगोवाच ।

सरितामग्रजासि त्वं प्रविश्य भवतीमितः ।  
 अधुना मे प्रयाताया नाम नाशं प्रयास्यति ॥44॥  
 यदि मे नाम सुस्थं स्याद्यमुने संगमात्तव ।  
 तर्हि त्वदर्हणं प्राप्य प्रविश्य भवतीं व्रजे ॥45॥

यमुनोवाच ।

इतस्ते योजनशतं गंगे नाम भविष्यति ।  
 अतः परं पृथग्भूत्वा गन्तव्यं हि त्वया सखि ॥46॥  
 अन्योन्यं संविदं कृत्वा एवं ते सरिदुत्तमे ।  
 प्रयागे संगमे प्रेम्णा गते च शतयोजनम् ॥47॥  
 ततो गङ्गा पृथग्भूत्वानुज्ञाता प्राङ्मुखी तथा ।  
 हृष्टाविवेश जलधिं मानयन्ती भगीरथम् ॥48॥  
 यस्मिंस्तीर्थे पृथग्भूते ते उभे सरिदुत्तमे ।  
 गंगोद्भेदे इति ख्यातं तत्तीर्थं पुण्यपावनम् ॥49॥  
 ततश्च शतधा भूत्वा यमुनाम्बुनिधिं गता ।  
 सहस्रधा तथा गंगा प्रविष्टा लवणाम्बुधिम् ॥50॥  
 एवं हि यमुनोत्पत्तिः सनकाद्या महर्षयः ।  
 मयोक्ता भवतां प्रीत्या किमन्यत्प्रवदामि वः ॥51॥

इति श्रीपद्मपुराणे पातालखण्डे प्रयागमाहात्म्ये एकनवतितमोऽध्यायः ॥

No 2 ORIGIN OF EKĀDĀŚĪ (Ś. 71)

ऋषय ऊचुः—

महिमा भवता प्रोक्तो भवता परमाद्भुतः ।  
नित्यकाम्यविधिःसर्वं स्तदुत्पत्तिस्तु नोदिता ॥ 1 ॥  
उत्पन्ना सा कथं सूत कदा वै केन हेतुना ।  
कुतः सातिपवित्राभूत् सर्वपापप्रणाशिनी ॥ 2 ॥  
तदुत्पत्तिं समाख्याहि सर्वश्रेष्ठा यतो भवेत् ।  
सर्वदुःखौघशमनी पुत्रपौत्रविवर्द्धिनी ॥ 3 ॥

सूत उवाच—

मुरनामा महादैत्यः सर्वदेवोपतापनः ।  
युयुधे निर्जरैः सर्वैर्बलवान् रणदुर्मदः ॥ 4 ॥  
तदा पराजिताः सर्वे तेन देवाः सवासवाः ।  
ब्रह्मलोके तदा गत्वा ब्रह्माणमिदमब्रुवन् ॥ 5 ॥

देवा ऊचुः—

ब्रह्मन् पराजिताः सर्वे मुरेण बलिना वयम् ।  
शरणं त्वां प्रशन्नाः स्म तदुपायं वदस्व नः ॥ 6 ॥

ब्रह्मोवाच—

अहो सुरगणा यूयं शृणुध्वं वचनं मम ।  
बिभेमि तं महादैत्यं ब्रह्मलोकस्थितोप्यहम् ॥ 7 ॥  
अतो मे नास्ति सामर्थ्यं बलिनस्तस्य नाशने ।  
प्रबलं धूर्जटिं यात स उपायं विधास्यति ॥ 8 ॥  
एवं निराकृतास्तेन निराशा देवतागणाः ।  
कैलाशे शरणं जग्मुः शङ्करं लोकशङ्करम् ॥ 9 ॥  
गत्वा प्रणम्य विधिवत् सर्वे प्राञ्जलयः सुराः ।  
दुःखं निवेदयामासुस्तस्मै मुरसमुद्भवम् ॥ 10 ॥

देवा ऊचुः—

सदाशिव वयं सर्वे भवदीयाः पराजिताः ।  
दैत्येन बलिना क्वापि स्थानं नैव लभामहे ॥ 11 ॥

अतस्त्वां शरणं प्राप्ताः प्रपन्नार्तिहरं गुरुम् ।  
तथा कुरु दयासिन्धो यथा नश्येत कण्टकः ॥12॥

शङ्कर उवाच—

भो देवाः किं मया कार्यं विष्णुना प्रभविष्णुना ।  
प्रसन्नेन वरो दत्तस्तस्मै दुष्टाय दुर्जरः ॥13॥  
देवेभ्यो दानवेभ्यश्च मनुष्येभ्यस्तथैव च ।  
सर्वेभ्यः पुरुषेभ्यस्ते नैव नाशो भविष्यति ॥14॥  
अतः कस्यापि सामर्थ्यं नास्ति तस्य विनाशने ।  
अतः सर्वे वयं विष्णुं प्रार्थयिष्यामहेऽत्रसा ॥15॥  
इत्युक्त्वा शङ्करो ब्रह्मा सर्वे देवाः सवासवाः ।  
गत्वा क्षीराब्धिशननं महाविष्णुं प्रतुष्टुवुः ॥16॥

देवा ऊचुः—

नमस्ते पुण्डरीकाक्ष भक्तसंकटनाशन ।  
शरणं त्वां प्रपन्नाःस्मो मुरदैत्यपराजिताः ॥17॥  
भवद्राद्धवरो दुष्टो वाघतेस्मानर्हनिशम् ।  
तद्रक्षास्मान्यथा भूयो भजिष्यामः स्वलोकताम् ॥18॥

सूत उवाच—

इति तेषां वचो दीनं श्रुत्वानन्तासनो हरिः ।  
जगद् तान्महामायो भेघगम्भीरया गिरा ॥19॥

श्रीविष्णुरुवाच—

मा भैष्ट सकला देवा नाशयामि मुरासुरम् ।  
इत्युक्त्वा खगमारुह्य गदापाणिस्तमन्वगात् ॥20॥  
तत्पृष्ठेदं शितुं जग्मुः सर्वे देवगणा अपि ।  
ब्रह्मा महेश्वरश्चोभौ स्वं स्वं स्थानं प्रजग्मतुः ॥21॥  
इति देवोद्यमं श्रुत्वा मुरोपि स्ववलावृतः ।  
योद्धुमभ्याययौ शीघ्रं सन्नद्धो रणदुर्मदः ॥22॥  
ततो देवासुरं युद्धं तुमुलं लोमहर्षणम् ।  
बभूव शस्त्रसंपातैर्देशरात्रमर्हनिशम् ॥23॥  
ततो वरप्रभावेन मुरेणापीडिताः सुराः  
पलायनपराः सर्वे भेजुदंशदिशोबलाः ॥24॥

एवं पलायितान् वीक्ष्य देवान् विष्णुः स्वयं तदा ।  
 युयुधे बलिना तेन शस्त्रास्त्रै रणकोविदः ॥25॥  
 पराजयं न लेभेसौ दैत्यराजो यदा तदा ।  
 प्राग्दत्तं स्ववरं स्मृत्वा स्वयं निववृते रणात् ॥26॥  
 ततोऽपि मेरवीं गत्वा गुहां द्वादशयोजनाम् ।  
 प्रविश्यान्तः सुखं तत्र सुष्वापाशु जनार्दनः ॥27॥  
 पृष्ठतः सोप्यगाद्दैत्यो दृष्ट्वा हरिर्मरि ततः ।  
 प्रविवेश गुहामध्ये एकाकी युद्धकामुकः ॥28॥  
 तत्र दृष्ट्वा महाविष्णुं प्रसुप्तं प्रहसन् मुरः ।  
 उवाच वचनं हास्यं जयप्राप्तो मदोद्धतः ॥29॥

मुर उवाच—

पलायनं कथं योग्यं संग्रामादनिर्वर्तिनः ।  
 गुहाप्रवेशस्तत्रापि शयनं भीतभीतवत् ॥30॥  
 एवं विकथ्यमानेस्मिन्विष्णुनिश्वासतः परा ।  
 आदिशक्तिः समुद्भूता युयुधे चारिणा समम् ॥31॥  
 तथा पराजिता दैत्या विष्णुचक्रेण भास्वता ।  
 निहतश्च महादैत्यः सर्वसैन्यसमन्वितः ॥32॥  
 क्षणेन तद्वलं सर्वं नाशयित्वा पुनः स्वयं ।  
 गुहामागत्य सा विष्णोस्तस्थौ प्राञ्जलिरग्रतः ॥33॥  
 प्रतिबुद्धस्ततो विष्णुर्नापश्यदसुरं पुरः ।  
 तामपश्यत्स्त्रियं दिव्यां प्राञ्जलिं पुरतः स्थिताम् ॥34॥  
 तामुवाचाथ भगवान् कासि त्वं कञ्जलोचने ।  
 मुरनामासुरः क्वास्ते योयुध्यत मया सह ॥35॥  
 एवमुक्त्वा विनिष्क्रम्यं गुहाया ददृशे बहिः ।  
 सनाथमासुरं सैन्यं पतितं तद्रणाजिरे ॥36॥  
 पतितं दानवं दृष्ट्वा स देवोतीव विस्मितः ।  
 केनासौ पातितो दैत्यः कस्य कर्म न विद्महे ॥37॥  
 न देवो न च गन्धर्वो येनासौ दानवो हतः ।  
 विस्मयो मे महान् जातः कस्येदं कर्म दुष्करम् ॥38॥  
 श्रीविष्णोर्वचनं श्रुत्वा प्राह सा कमलेक्षणा ।  
 मयायं निहतो दैत्यस्त्वच्छक्त्या विस्मयोत्र कः ॥39॥

तच्छ्रुत्वातीव संहृष्टो हसंस्तां प्रत्यभाषत ।  
का वा कस्यासि शक्तिस्त्वं सर्वमेव वदस्व त्वम् ॥40॥

शक्तिरुवाच—

त्वयि सुप्ते जगन्नाथ स दैत्योत्र समागतः ।  
घातुकं शक्तिपाणिं तं मया दृष्ट्वा निपातितः ॥41॥  
तव चक्रेण तत्सैन्यं मया सर्वं निपातितम् ।  
आज्ञापयसि यच्चान्यत्तत्करिष्यामि सर्वथा ॥42॥

श्रीभगवानुवाच—

तपस्तुष्टेन दत्तास्मे पुरुषाऽवध्यता मया ।  
तद्वाक्यपालनायैवाहं च तस्मात्पलायितः ॥43॥  
दशरात्रमहोरात्रं कृतं युद्धं मयामुना ।  
निहतोयं महादैत्यस्त्वयैकादशमे दिने ॥44॥  
एकादशीतिनाम्ना त्वं प्रथमाप्स्यसि पावनि ।  
मच्चक्रं च गृहाणेदं वरं वरय काक्षितम् ॥45॥

शक्तिरुवाच—

यदि तुष्टोसि भगवन् वरमेकं प्रयच्छ मे ।  
तिथिरेकादशीतेहं वल्लभा स्यां तथा कुरु ॥46॥  
सर्वपापक्षयकरो ब्रह्महत्यादिनाशिनी ।  
सर्वतोर्थव्रतश्रेष्ठा स्वर्गमोक्षप्रदायिनी ॥47॥  
मद्व्रतं ये करिष्यन्ति नित्यं काम्यञ्च मानवाः ।  
सर्वपापविनिर्मुक्ताः प्रयान्तु तव सन्निधम् ॥48॥  
इति तद्वचनं श्रुत्वा प्रीतो विष्णुरुवाच तां ।  
यत् त्वमिच्छसि कल्याणि भविष्यति ततोधिकम् ॥49॥  
इति दत्त्वा वरं तस्यै देवर्षिगणसंस्तुतः ।  
देवकार्यं समासाद्य वैकुण्ठभवनं ययौ ॥50॥  
एकादशीसमुत्पत्तिरेवमुक्त्वा महर्षयः ।  
शृणुयाच्छ्रावयेद्यस्तु सर्वपापैः प्रमुच्यते ॥51॥  
एकादशोव्रतमिदं सांगोपांगं निरूपितम् ।  
मह्यं श्रीगुरुणा प्रोक्तं किमन्यत्प्रवदामि वः ॥52॥

इति श्रीपद्मपुराणे पातालखण्डे प्रयागमाहात्म्ये सप्ततितमोऽध्यायः ।

No 3 ON READING AND LISTENING TO THE PURĀṆA-S  
(Ś. 47.1-32, 41-63)

सनकादय ऊचुः

शेषराज महाराज पुराणश्रवणे विधिः ।  
न श्रुतौस्माभिरधुना तं वदस्वानुगृह्य नः ॥1॥  
कीदृशोपेक्षितो वक्ता श्रोतारः कीदृशा मताः ।  
ये चोभयेषां नियमास्तत्सर्वमनुवर्णय ॥2॥

शेष उवाच—

सम्यक्पृष्टं मुनिश्रेष्ठाः सर्वलोकोपकारकम् ।  
पुराणश्रवणं येन विधिना सफलं भवेत् ॥3॥  
ते विधिं कथयिष्येहं व्यासदेवेन वर्णितम् ।  
वक्तृश्रोतृगुणोपेतं पुण्यं गोप्यं जगद्धितम् ॥4॥  
बालो युवाथ वृद्धो वा दरिद्रो दुर्बलोऽपि वा ।  
पुराणज्ञः सदावन्द्यः पूज्यञ्च सुखमर्थिभिः ॥5॥  
न नीचबुद्धिं कुर्वीत पुराणज्ञे कथंचन ।  
यस्य वक्रोद्गता वाणी कामधेनुः शरीरिणाम् ॥6॥  
गुरवः सन्ति लोकस्य जन्मतो गुणतश्च ये ।  
तेषामपि च सर्वेषां पुराणज्ञः पुरोगुरुः ॥7॥  
संसारार्णवमग्नानां तृष्णाकुलितचेतसाम् ।  
यो दद्यान्ननिर्वृतिं कोन्यः पुनस्तस्मात्परो गुरुः ॥8॥  
पुराणज्ञः शुचिर्दान्तः शान्तो विजित्मत्सरः ।  
साधुः कारुण्यवान् वक्ता वदेद्भागवतः कथाम् ॥9॥  
व्यासासनं समारूढो यावत्पौराणिको द्विजः ।  
आसमाप्तेः पुराणस्य नमस्कुर्यान्न कस्यचित् ॥10॥  
ये धूर्ता ये च दुर्वृत्ताः स्वागता विजिगीषवः ।  
तेषां कुटिलवृत्तीनामग्रे नैव वदेत्कथाम् ॥11॥  
सतामेव प्रवक्तव्यं पुण्यापुण्यतरं यतः ।  
वाचयेत्पुण्यसदने पुण्यक्षेत्रे द्विजोत्तमः ॥12॥

- ब्रह्मद्वेषरतानां च दंभाचाररतात्मनाम् ।  
 शठानां वकवृत्तीनां न ब्रूयादिदमुत्तमम् ॥13॥
- त्यक्तकामादिदोषाणां विष्णुभक्तिरतात्मनाम् ।  
 गुरुभक्तिपराणां च वक्तव्यं मोक्षसाधनम् ॥14॥
- कृतनित्यक्रियः सम्यक् नत्वा स्वाभीष्टदेवताम् ।  
 स्वपरार्थो हृदि न्यस्य द्रवचित्तो वदेत्कथाम् ॥15॥
- एते वक्तृगुणाः प्रोक्ताः सर्वेषामुपकारकाः ।  
 अथ श्रोतुर्गुणान्वक्ष्ये श्रोतृपुण्यनिवर्द्धनात् ॥16॥
- श्रद्धाभक्तिसमायुक्ता मान्यकार्येषु लालसाः ।  
 वाग्यता शुचयोव्यग्रा श्रोतारः फलभागिनः ॥17॥
- अभक्त्या ये बलाद्वापि संकोचे नान्यकार्यतः ।  
 कथां शृण्वन्ति पापघ्नीं न तेषां सकलं फलम् ॥18॥
- स्त्रियो वृद्धा जडा मूर्खा अर्थज्ञानं विनापि ये ।  
 कथां शृण्वन्ति यां भक्त्या ते यान्ति परमां गतिम् ॥19॥
- पुराणज्ञं त्वसंपूज्यं फलताम्बूलपुष्पकैः ।  
 ये शृण्वन्ति कथां ते स्युर्दरिद्रा जन्मजन्मनि ॥20॥
- कथायां कथ्यमानायां ये गच्छन्त्यन्यतो नराः ।  
 कलहं वा प्रकुर्वन्ति ते वै निरयगामिनः ॥21॥
- ताम्बूलं चर्वयन्तो ये कथां शृण्वन्ति पाविनीम् ।  
 स्वविष्ठाः खादयंत्येतान्नरके यमकिंकराः ॥22॥
- ये च तुंगासनारूढा कथां शृण्वन्ति दाम्भिकाः ।  
 अनेकान्नरकान्भुङ्क्त्वा ते भवन्त्यत्र वायसाः ॥23॥
- ये च वीरासनारूढा ये चैकासनसंस्थिताः ।  
 शृण्वन्तिः सत्कथां ते वै भवन्त्यर्जुनपादपाः ॥24॥
- असंप्रणम्य शृण्वन्तो विषवृक्षा भवन्ति हि ।  
 तथा शयानाः शृण्वन्तो भवन्त्यजगरा नराः ॥25॥
- ये निन्दन्ति पुराणज्ञं कथां वा पापनाशिनीम् ।  
 ते यामीं यातनां भुक्त्वा जायन्ते शुनका नराः ॥26॥
- दुरुत्तरं वदंतो ये कथायां विघ्नयन्ति ते ।  
 बहूब्धं नरकान्भुक्त्वा भवन्ति ग्रामशूकराः ॥27॥

आसनार्थं प्रयच्छन्ति पुराणज्ञाय ये नराः ।  
 ऊर्णाकिम्बलवासांसि मञ्चं तूलवतीं पटोम् ॥28॥  
 पृष्टतः पाश्वंतश्चैव मृदून्युच्छीर्षकास्थलम् ।  
 प्रावारं परिधेयं च संभवे भूषणादिकम् ॥29॥  
 ऋतावृतौ समुत्पन्नं भोग्यं पुष्पफलादिकम् ।  
 यावत्कथं भोजनं च जलभोजनभाजने ॥30॥  
 जातीफललवंगेलायुक्तं ताम्बूलमुत्तमम् ।  
 चन्दनं चाङ्गुलेपार्थं कस्तूरी केसरान्वितम् ॥31॥  
 इत्यादि भोगवस्तूनि भक्त्या यच्छन्ति ये नराः ।  
 श्रवणं सफलं तेषां माधवोऽतिप्रसीदति ॥32॥  
 तदर्थद्योतकमिदं पुराणं श्राव्यमुत्तमम् ।  
 पठनाच्छ्रवणाद्वापि सर्वपापविनाशनम् ॥41॥  
 यस्यात्र श्रवणे बुद्धिर्वर्तते भक्तिसंयुता ।  
 स एव कृतकृत्यस्तु सर्वशास्त्रार्थकोविदः ॥42॥  
 ये शृण्वन्ति कथां विष्णोः पुण्यां भुवनपावनीम् ।  
 ते वै मनुष्यलोकेस्मिन् विष्णुरुपा न संशयः ॥43॥  
 शृण्वन्ति भगवद्गाथां कीर्तयन्ते च ये सदा ।  
 तेषां पादरजांस्येव तीर्थानि मुनयो विदुः ॥44॥  
 तस्मान्निःश्रेयसंगस्तु येभिवाञ्छन्ति देहिनः ।  
 ते शृण्वन्तु सदा भक्त्या शक्त्या हरिकथां मुदा ॥45॥  
 संसारतापनिस्तप्ता ये नराः शान्तिमिच्छवः ।  
 पिबन्ति सादरं तेत्र नित्यं हरिकथामुधाम् ॥46॥  
 यद्यशक्तः सदा श्रोतुं कथां संसृतिजालगः ।  
 मुहूर्तमात्रं शृणुयान्नियतात्मा दिनेदिने ॥47॥  
 अशक्तः प्रत्यहं वापि यः श्रोतुं परवाञ्जनः ।  
 वैशाखे कार्तिके माघे शृणुयाद्यत्नतो नरः ॥48॥  
 मुहूर्तं वा तदर्द्धं वा क्षणं वा पावनीं कथाम् ।  
 ये शृण्वन्ति सदा भक्त्या न तेषामस्ति दुर्गतिः ॥49॥  
 यत्फलं सर्वदेवेषु सर्वयज्ञेषु यत्फलम् ।  
 सकृत्पुराणश्रवणात्तत्फलं विन्दते नरः ॥50॥



कलौ युगे विशेषेण पुराणश्रवणादृते ।  
नास्ति धर्मः परः पुंसामालस्यशिक्षिलात्मनाम् ॥51॥

पुराणश्रवणं विष्णोर्नामसंकीर्तनं तथा ।  
उभये च मनुष्याणां कल्पद्रुममहाफले ॥52॥

कलौ दुर्मधसो विप्रा धर्माचारविवर्जिताः ।  
इति संचिन्त्य कृपया भगवान् वादरायणः ॥53॥

तेषां हिताय विदधे पुराणाख्यं सुधारसम् ।  
अनायासेन यत्पापान्मर्त्यो पापादमर्त्यता ॥54॥

तस्मात्सर्वात्मना पूर्वं कर्त्तव्यो धर्मसंग्रहः ।  
उपकुर्यात्कथाकाले गृहदाहेष्वुनिमित्तः ॥55॥

भवतां विदितप्रायं धर्मतत्त्वं महात्मनाम् ।  
प्रश्नप्रतिवचः सिद्धौ तथाप्युक्तं मुनीश्वराः ॥56॥

एवं पुराणश्रवणे विधिरुक्तो यथाश्रुतः ।  
श्रृण्वननेन विधिना समग्रफलमश्नुते ॥57॥

प्रातः स्नात्वा विधानेन गंगायमुनसंगमे ।  
तीर्थराजस्य माहात्म्यं श्रृणुयाद्भक्तितो नरः ॥58॥

तेन यात्राफलं पूर्णं प्राप्नोति गतकल्मषः ।  
सर्वदा माघमासे तु विशेषेण मुनीश्वराः ॥59॥

प्रयागे माघमासे तु देवानामपि दुर्लभः ।  
वक्तुं तत्र न शक्तोऽहं स्नानदानादिजं फलम् ॥60॥

माघप्रयागमाहात्म्यं माघमाहात्म्यमेव च ।  
श्रृणुयात्सद्विजाद्भक्त्या विशेषात्तीर्थवासिनः ॥61॥

भक्त्या यः श्रृणुयादत्र तीर्थमाहात्म्यमुत्तमम् ।  
सर्वकामफलं भुक्त्वा वैकुण्ठे व्रजते नरः 62॥

पृष्टं सार्वजनीनं यद्भवद्भिर्ल्लोकमंगलैः ।  
निरूपितं मया सर्वं किमन्यच्छ्रोतुमिच्छथ ॥63॥

इति श्रीपद्मपुराणे पातालखण्डे प्रयागमाहात्म्ये सप्तचत्वारिंशोऽध्यायः ।

## CĀRVĀKAVĀDA OF JARADGAVĀ

BY

GANESH THITE

[चावार्कमतप्रतिपादकाः ग्रन्थाः विरलतया उपलभ्यन्ते । तत्र जैमिनीयाश्वमेधे नाम पौराणिके ग्रन्थे चावार्कमतप्रतिपादनरूपः अंशः अद्यावधि न केनापि पण्डितेन विचारितपूर्वः अत्र विचार्यते । तत्र जरद्गवा चावार्कमतं प्रतिपादयति । तत्र यज्ञविरोधः, वेदविरोधः इत्यादीनि वैशिष्ट्यानि दृश्यन्ते रज्ज्वा । किं तु कृषिगोरक्ष्यादिविषयकं प्रतिपादनम् अपि भवति । तेन चावार्कवादः न केवलं नकारात्मकः, विरोधरूपः एव किं तु भौतिकजीवनस्य सम्यक्तया समृद्धिं कर्तुं प्रयत्नशीलः इति भाति । तथा च “ऋणं कृत्वा घृतं पिबेत्” इति तस्य रूपं न । तर्हि कृषिगोरक्ष्यादिकं कृत्वा घृतं पिबेत् इत्येव ।]

The Cārvāka-philosophy (Indian Materialism) is rather scattered. We get only a very few references to it spread in various books. In ancient India, there must have been many materialistic thinkers but their actual thoughts are only rarely obtained. Among the ancient materialistic thinkers a woman named Jaradgavā deserves mention. No attention has been yet paid to her, as far as I know. Jaradgavā and her materialistic thoughts are found in Jaiminīya-Aśvamedha chapter 6. A study of her philosophy will be very important for the knowledge of the ancient Indian materialism in general.

Here, Yudhiṣṭhira's Aśvamedha-sacrifice is the context. It is decided that Yudhiṣṭhira is going to perform the Aśvamedha at the Hastināpura. The king Yauvanāśva declares through Sudeva that all his citizens should attend the Yudhiṣṭhira's Aśvamedha-sacrifice. Sudeva was a rich citizen in the kingdom of Yauvanāśva. He announces the order of the king and all the people accept it. Finally, Sudeva asks his own mother named Jaradgavā also to attend the Aśvamedha-sacrifice. His mother summarily rejects this (Jaiminīya-Aśvamedha VI. 32). She says, “So long as I am living, no expenses should be made. I cannot live without money

vittavyayo na kartavyo mayi jīvati putraka/  
vittahīnā hyaham tāta na jīvitumihotsahe”//33

Then Sudeva tries to convince her by saying that the ceremony will be an auspicious one because the sacred river Gaṅgā, many good personalities and even the Lord Kṛṣṇa along with his elder brother will come there and this is a rare opportunity according to him (cf. 34 and 35). The old woman is, however, firm and replies that she will not accompany him. She further adds, "I have never heard either of any god or of any religion. Neither my husband nor my father ever performed any religious duty. Following whose advice are you inclined to spend money ?

*na devo na ca dharmo'pi śrutapūrvah kadācana ||36*  
*bhartrā naiva kṛto dharmo matpitṛā tu kadācana |*  
*kasyopadeśāt tvam̐ putra pravṛtto'si dhanakṣaye ||37*

She then abuses the whole of sacrificial ritual and giving gifts as mere fraud, the Veda as mere eulogium and Brahmins as deceivers of people

*sarvaṁ pratāraṇaṁ manye yajñadānādikāḥ kriyāḥ |*  
*arthavādo mato vedo brāhmaṇā lokavañcakāḥ ||38*

She repeats the importance of money by asking, "who will destroy money which is obtained at the cost of life ?" and adds "In our family religious practice has never been a source of happiness to anybody (39). I have become now old. How shall I perform religious duties ? I shall not do what I have not done so far... (40)". Then Sudeva goes to the king Yauvanāśva and reports all that his mother has said. The king laughs at the way of her thinking and brings her to himself. He also tries to attract her by telling her that all the people will go there where Yudhiṣṭhira and Kṛṣṇa are present and asks her to perform good deeds (*puṇya*) in Hastināpura. He adds that many women of holy nature like Rukmiṇī will be present there and even the sight of good persons purifies one from all evils (43-46). To the king also Jaradgavā tells her economics but in greater details. She says, "I shall not come; for my possessions will be ruined. For my daughters-in law are wicked; they will ruin my house. In the field wheat has now ripened. The herdsmen will finish off my butter. The angry group of male and female servants will go as it came. This house, O king, stands because it is supported by me

*nā gamiṣyāmi rājendra dravyaṁ mama gamiṣyati |*  
*vadhūgaṇaśca me duṣṭo nāśayiṣyati madgṛham ||47||*

*godhūmaḥ paripakvā me kṣetre tiṣṭhanti sāmpratam |*  
*navanītam ca gopā vai samkṣayiṣyanti māmakam ||48||*

*dāsadāsigaṇo raudro gamiṣyati yathūgataḥ |*  
*madādhāraṁ gṛham idaṁ sthitaṁ rājan na samśayaḥ |49||*

She further asks, "What have I to do with Kṛṣṇa ? I have no work with Yudhiṣṭhira. As the persons like Kṛṣṇa, Yudhiṣṭhira etc. are with their own activities, similarly I am alert in my own household work" (50 f). She then requests the king also not to go to the sacrifice leaving the kingdom, for it will be mere wastage of money and then warns that all people will suffer when he will go out (50ff). The king, of course, could not be converted by her. He, on the contrary, caught her, bound her, put her in a litter and carried her to Hastināpura. While doing this he was laughing, being astonished and cursing the greed and she kept weeping (53f).

This piece is important for various reasons. First, it gives an exposition of the actual materialistic thoughts which are found rarely only. Secondly here materialism of Jaradgavā is not confined merely to blaming the Veda, vedic ritual or followers of Veda. It contains some positive thoughts particularly of economic nature. Jaradgavā does blame the vedic lore, vedic sacrifices and Brahmins. But what is more striking is that she bases her thoughts on the level of economics. Again and again, she expresses her view of not spending money for some useless things. She refers to her agricultural products as well as pastoral products. She is afraid of destruction of her possession in her absence. Thirdly her emphasis on fulfilling ones own duties and responsibilities is very instructive. She lets Yudhiṣṭhira and Kṛṣṇa sacrifice; but does not want to attend their sacrifice by leaving her own duties and request even the king not to neglect his own work for the sake of attending sacrifice performed by others. The last and the most important feature of this piece is that it reveals the characteristic intolerance of the vedists towards the materialists. The king did not discuss with her nor did he refute her philosophy. He, neglecting her opposition, simply caught her and thrust his views on her. This intolerant attitude of the majority of people who did not like the Cārvāka-philosophy towards the minority of people who proclaimed the Cārvāka-philosophy perhaps explains why the sources of Cārvāka-philosophy and materialism in general are very limited.

## पुराणं वेदः

अनन्त शर्मा

[ In this article the author has tried to establish that the Purāṇa-literature is also included in the Vedic literature, like the Brāhmaṇa-s and the Upaniṣad-s. He has quoted from Atharvaveda, Brāhmaṇa-s and the Upaniṣad-s to support this assertion. According to this view the Purāṇa-s are the interpreters of the Veda-s and in so doing they insert many ākhyāna-s and the Dharma-Śāstra material in their interpretation of the Veda-s. In fact, as a portion (Adh. 40) of the Yajurveda is named as the Iśa-Upaniṣad, in the same way a portion of the Veda-s is named as the Purāṇa. He has quoted the Vatsyāyana Bhāṣya on the Nyāya-sūtra-s to show that the same Ṛṣi-s who were the seers of the Vedic texts of Mantra-s and the Brāhmaṇa-s, were also the seers and narrators of the Itihāsa-s and the Purāṇa-s. Thus the Purāṇa-s are interpreters of the fifth Veda named as the Purāṇa-Veda. ]

पुराणनाम्ना स्वयम्भू<sup>१</sup>-प्रजापति-उशन—ऋक्ष (वाल्मीकि)—  
अपान्तरतमो—जातूकर्ण्य—पराशर—कृष्णद्वैपायनादिभिर्विभिन्नयुगीयानेक-  
व्यासैः प्रोक्तो रचितो वा अग्नि-वायु-विष्णु-वामन-वराह-शिव-स्कन्द-  
भागवतादिनामभिस्सर्वत्र प्रख्यातः पुराणोपपुराणादिवाङ्मयो गृह्यते ।

यथा पुराणस्य वास्तविकगौरवेण।संस्तुतोऽपि पुराणभक्तानामेको-  
विपुलवर्गस्तस्मिन्नविचलां तत्तादृशीं श्रद्धां घत्ते या कदाचिदन्धश्रद्धाया-  
रूपमपि गृह्णीते तथैव पुराणस्य प्रतिपाद्येन भाषया शैल्या च यथार्थ-  
परिचयस्य तच्चिकीर्षायाः प्रवृत्तेर्वा अभावादास्तिकबुद्धिविपश्चिन्नविहोऽपि  
बद्धमूलभ्रान्तधारणावशाद् यादृशान् भावानभिव्यनक्ति तेन तदश्रद्धाया  
नग्नरूपं प्रकटी भवति । एवं द्वावेव भूतार्थतोऽस्मादपरिचितौ यत् पुराणं  
वेद एव ।

पुराणवाङ्मयस्यापि वेदात् पृथग् न मनागप्यस्तित्वम् । अन्तरं  
केवलमेतावदेव यत् पुराणानि पुराणवेदस्य व्याख्यां कुर्वन्तो धर्मज्ञानविषय-

कान्यन्यान्यपि तत्त्वानि लोकहिताय क्रोडीकुर्वाणा व्यावहारिकभाषया निबद्धाः पौरुषेया ग्रन्थाः ।

यथा ऋग्यजुस्सामानि वाङ्मयवेदस्य रचनामूलकान्यङ्गानि वेदाश्च, ऋगादि त्रयाधारेणैव वेदचतुष्टयस्य त्रयीति नामान्तरमपि, तथैव पुराणमपि वेदस्य विषयमूलकोऽवयवो वेदश्च । अस्मिन्नेव पक्षे “अनन्ता वै वेदाः” इति श्रुतिरपि सङ्गच्छते ।

यथा सृष्टिघटकमूलतत्त्वानि<sup>२</sup> ऋग्यजुस्सामानि विज्ञानवेदस्य वितान-वेदस्य छन्दोवेदस्य वावयवास्सन्ति प्रत्येकस्य व्यासज्यवृत्या वेदत्वमप्यस्ति चाव्याहृतम् तथैव पुराणमपि तस्याः सङ्घटनाया मूलरूपमाधाररूपञ्चावयवोऽस्ति वेदश्चापि स्वातन्त्र्येण ।

पुराणं वेद इति तथ्यमिदं श्रुतिमन्त्रैरपि स्पष्टमुद्घोषितम् । तथा हि :—

१—(क) ऋचः सामानि छन्दांसि पुराणं यजुषा सह ।

उच्छिष्टाज्जज्ञिरे सर्वं दिवि देवा दिवि श्रिताः ॥ ११.७.२४

इत्याथर्वणश्रुत्या स्पष्टमेव पुराणं वेदत्वेन ऋगादिषु गणितम् । अस्मिन्नेव वेदेऽन्यत्रापि—

(ख) स उत्तमां दिशमनु व्यचलत् । ७ ।

तमृचश्च सामानि च यजूषि च ब्रह्मा चानुव्यचलन् । ८ ।

ऋचां च स वै साम्नां च यजुषां च ब्रह्माणश्च प्रियं धाम भवति च एवं वेद । ९ ।

स बृहतीं दिशमनुव्यचलत् । १० ।

तमितिहासः पुराणं च गाथाश्च नाराशंसीश्चानुव्यचलन् । ११ ।

इतिहासस्य वै स पुराणस्य गाथानां च नाराशसीनां च प्रियं धाम भवति य एवं वेद । १२ । अथर्ववेदः १५.६ इति ।

२. वेदपूर्वं वेदितव्यं प्रयत्नात् तद्वै वेदस्तस्य वेदः शरीरम् ।

(क) वेदस्तत्त्वं तत्समासोपलब्धौ क्लीबस्त्वात्मा तत्सवेद्यस्य वेद्यम् ॥

(वनपर्व २००।११५)

(ख) उद्धरणेषु २८ ख द्रष्टव्यम्, शा० प. ३४४.१२

(ग) वेदा मे परमं चक्षुर्वेदा मे परमं बलम् ।

वेदा मे परमं धाम वेदा मे ब्रह्मा चोत्तरम् ॥ शां. प० ३४७.३२

वेदानृते कथं कुर्यां लोकानां सृष्टिमुत्तमाम् ।

अहो बत महद् दुःखं वेदनाशनजं मम ॥३३

(घ) २८ संख्यकमुद्धरणजातञ्च ।

ब्राह्मणिकाण्डोद्येषु मन्त्रेष्वेतेषु इतिहास-पुराण-गाथानामपि वेदत्वमृगा-दीनामिव सुस्पष्टं प्रतिपादितमस्तीति नात्र विवादस्य लेशमात्रमप्यवसरः ।

अथर्वसंहितामन्त्रनिर्दिष्टाया अस्याः पुराणविद्यायाः प्रचुर उल्लेखो-ऽन्यत्रापि ब्राह्मणादिग्रन्थेष्वसकृदभूदिति प्रस्तूयन्ते संक्षेपेण कानिचिदुद्धरणानि ।  
तथा हि—

२—(क) “एवमिमे वेदा निर्मिताः सकल्पाः सरहस्याः सब्राह्मणाः सोपनिषत्काः सेतिहासाः सान्वाख्याताः सपुराणाः । २।१०” इत्यस्यां पूर्व-गोपथश्रुतौ कल्प-रहस्य-ब्राह्मणोपनिषदितिहासान्वाख्यानपुराणादिविभिन्न-प्रतिपाद्यावयववतां वेदानां निर्मितिरुक्ता । एते सर्वे वेदाः कालान्तरेणैतेषां द्रष्टृभिर्महर्षिवर्यैः प्रोक्तानां विभिन्नानां शास्त्राणां रूपेण लोके प्रथिताः । यथा यजुर्वेदस्य चत्वारिंशोऽध्याय उपनिषत् तथैवान्यत्रापि वेदमन्त्रेषु शतशः सहस्रशः उपनिषद उपनिषद्वेदा वा सन्ति । तदधिकृत्यैव कारुणिकैर्महर्षिभि-विहितं सर्वैवाख्यं प्रवचनमद्यत्व उपनिषद्वाङ्मयरूपेण प्रसिद्धमस्ति । एवमेवान्यासामपि सर्वासां विद्यानामद्य स्वतन्त्रविद्यास्थानत्वेन प्रथितिः । एतत्समानद्रष्टृत्वप्रवक्तृत्वविषय आर्यचाणक्यस्य वात्स्यायनभाष्यस्थेयमुक्तिः प्रसिद्धतमैव यद्—

“य एव मन्त्रब्राह्मणस्य द्रष्टारः प्रवक्तारश्च ते खल्वितिहास-पुराणस्य धर्मशास्त्रस्य च” (४.१.६२ न्यायभाष्यम्)

(ख) ‘अरेऽस्य महतो भूतस्य निःश्वसितमेतद् यदृश्वेदो यजुर्वेदः सामवेदोऽथर्वाङ्गिरस इतिहासः पुराणविद्या उपनिषदः श्लोकाः सूत्राण्यनु व्याख्यायानानि व्याख्यायानान्यस्यैव निःश्वसितानि” । (बृहदारण्यकोपनिषद् २.४.१०) ।

शतपथो द्वरणेऽस्मिन्नृगादिचतुष्टयस्येवेतिहासपुराणादिकस्यापि परमा-त्मनो निःश्वसितत्वं तन्मुखेन वेदत्वं च प्रतिपादितमिति नात्र तिरोहितमिव किञ्चित् ।

(ग) ‘ऋग्वेदं भगवोऽध्येमि यजुर्वेदं सामवेदमाथर्वणं चतुर्थमितिहास पुराणं पञ्चमं वेदानां वेदम्” इति

छान्दोग्य (७.१.२) श्रुतावत्रेतिहासपुराणस्य वेदमूर्धन्यतो ‘वेदानां वेद’ मिति वैशिष्ट्येन सुस्पष्टमुद्बुद्धित्वेन ।

मनुयाज्ञवक्यादि स्मृतिष्वप्यनेकत्र पुराणपदेन पुराणवेद एव स्मृतः ।  
यथा मनौ—

(घ) “स्वाध्यायं श्रावयेत् पित्र्ये धर्मशास्त्राणि चैव हि ।

आख्यायानानीतिहासाश्च पुराणानि खिलानि च ॥ ३।२३२”

पितृकर्मणि स्वाध्यायत्वेन श्राव्याणि पुराणेतिहासादीनि पुराणवेदेतिहास-  
वेदावेव । यतो हि येन भगवता मनुना—

‘वेदमेव सदाभ्यस्येत्तपस्तप्स्यन् द्विजोत्तमः ।

वेदाभ्यासो हि विप्रस्य तपः परमिहोच्यते ॥ २।१६६

इति वेदाभ्यास एव ब्राह्मणायापरिहार्यविधित्वेनानुशासितस्तदतिरिक्त-  
मध्ययनं सर्वथा निषिद्धञ्च—

‘यौऽनधीत्य द्विजो वेदमन्यत्र कुरुते श्रमम् ।

स जीवन्नेव शूद्रत्वमाशुगच्छति सान्वयः ॥ २।१६८

इति श्लोकमानेन, कथं स प्रमत्तप्रलपितमिव वेदातिरिक्तपुराणाध्ययनादि-  
रूपं शासनमकरिष्यत् । भगवतो याज्ञवल्क्यस्यापि—

(ङ) ‘वाकोवाक्यं पुराणञ्च नाराशंशीश्च गाथिकाः ।

इतिहासास्तथा विद्याः शक्त्याधीते हि योऽवहम् ॥

इति ब्रह्मयज्ञप्रकरणीये (४४ तमे) पद्येऽस्मिन् वाकोवाक्यपुराणादीनां  
वेदतैवाभीष्टा । वाकोवाक्यनाराशंसीगाथयोरन्तराले पठितं ‘पुराणं’ वेद  
एव नान्यत् किञ्चन । इतः पूर्वं ३६ तमे पद्ये—

‘वेद एव द्विजातीनां निःश्रेयसकरः परः’ १.३९

इति प्रवचता केवलं वेदस्यैवाद्ययनमेव पदेन तस्यैव परनिःश्रेयससाधकत्वं  
च व्यपदिष्टम् । इतोऽनन्तरं ४० तः ४३ पर्यन्तं पद्यचतुष्टय ऋग्यजुस्सा-  
माथर्वाङ्गिरसवेदानां स्वाध्यायस्यानुशासनं फलश्रुतिश्चोपवर्णिते । तत्प्रसङ्ग  
एव ४४ तमं पद्यमिदम् ।

एवं सुस्पष्टमिदं यत् पुराणं न शास्त्रान्तरमपि तु वेद एव ।  
पुराणवेदेन ग्राह्यस्य विषयस्य निर्देशोऽपि भगवत्या श्रुत्यैव बीजरूपेण—

३— ‘येत आसीद् भूमिः पूर्वा यामद्वातय इद् विदुः ।

यो वै तां विद्यान्नामथा स मन्येत पुराणवित् ॥ ११।७।२४

इत्याथर्वणमन्त्रेणानेन विहितः । केवलं मेधाविन एव पुरस्ताद् वर्तमानस्याभि-  
व्यक्तस्य जगतः प्रागवस्थानभूमिमेतद् योनिं ‘पुराणं’ विदन्ति । यो वै  
याथातथ्येनैतज्ज्ञानसम्पन्नो भवति स एव पुराणविदुच्यते इति सुव्यक्तमत्र  
प्रतिपादितं यत् सृष्टिविद्यैव ‘पुराणम्’ सृष्टिचाधारश्च ‘पुराणम्’ । भावस्यास्य  
स्पष्टीकरणमस्यामेव संहितायाम्—

४— यत्र स्कम्भः प्रजनयन् पुराणं व्यवर्तयत् ।

एकं तदङ्गं स्कम्भस्य पुराणमनुसंविदुः ॥ १०.७.२६



इति मन्त्रेण विहितमस्ति । सिसृक्षुर्जगदाधारभूतः परमात्मा प्रथमं पुराणं विवर्तयति । तद् विवर्तनमेव सृष्टिः । एवं पुराणं जगद्योनेर्महतो भूतस्य परमेश्वरस्यैकमङ्गमिति विज्ञानां सम्मतम् ।

प्राचीनकालादद्यावधि पुराणस्येदमेव रूपं मन्यन्त आचार्याः ।

निदर्शनत्वेन वेदभाष्यकारस्याप्रतिमपाण्डित्यजुषः श्रीसायणाचार्य-  
स्येदमुद्धरणं पर्याप्तं स्यात्—

५— “इदं वा अग्रे नैव किञ्चनासोन्न द्यौरासीदित्यादिकं जगतः  
प्रागवस्थानमुपक्रम्य सर्गप्रतिपादकं वाक्यजातं पुराणम्” (ऐतरेय-  
भाष्यभूमिका)

सायणोद्धृतप्रतीकसदृशानि शतशो वाक्यानि वेदेषु । निदर्शनार्थं प्रस्तूयन्ते  
कानिचिदिह—

६—(क) विराड् वा इदमग्र आसोद्० (अथर्व ८.१०.(१).१)

(ख) को ददर्श प्रथमं जायमान-  
मस्थान्वस्तं यदनस्था विभर्ति ।

भूम्या असुर सृगात्मा क्वचित्  
को विद्रासमुपयात् प्रष्टुमेतत् ॥ स एव ९।९।४.

(ग) नासदासीन्नो सदासीत्तदानीं  
नासीद्भ्रजो नो व्योमा परो यत् ।

किमावरीव कुह कस्य शर्म-  
न्नम्भः किमासीद् गहनं गभीरम् ॥

ऋग्वेद १०.१२९.१

नासदीयसूक्तस्य प्रथमोऽयं मन्त्रः, इदं सम्पूर्णं सूक्तम्, अस्यवामीयं सूक्तम्,  
पुरुषसूक्तादिका भाववृत्ताः<sup>३</sup> सर्वे मन्त्राः, एवम्प्रकारा अन्येऽपि च विकीर्णाः  
शतशो मन्त्राः पुराणमेव ।

३. भाववृत्तविषये बृहद्देवतापद्यानि कानिचिद् द्रष्टव्यानि—

आत्मनो भाववृत्तानि जगौ वर्गस्तथोत्तमः ।

उत्तमस्य तु वर्गस्य य ऋषिः सैव देवता ॥ २।८६

यथेदमग्रे नैवासीदसदप्यथवापि सत् ।

जज्ञे यथेदं सर्वं तद् जीववृत्तं वदन्ति तु ॥ २।११०

भाववृत्तं तु तद्वत् स्यात्तथारूपं हि दृश्यते ।

जरायुगर्भशब्दाभ्यामेतद्रूपं हि दृश्यते ॥ ५।८७, ऋग्वेदे ५.७।

५-९ कृते ।

वनस्पते वीड्वंगः परं यत्तदाचार्या भाववृत्तं वदन्ति । ५।११२

सूर्ययि भाववृत्तं तु रैभीहाष्टाभिरुच्यते । ७।१२३

औषसी सर्वथा चैता भाववृत्तं प्रचक्षते । ७।१४०

एवमेव ७।१३५, ८।४६, ८।५६; ८।५९, ८।९१ च पद्यानि ।

मन्त्रमात्रमाथर्वणमन्त्रग्रामश्च ब्रह्मपदेन समाम्नायत इति नाविदितं वेदाध्ययनेऽपश्चिमानां विपश्चिताम् । ब्रह्मणो रहस्यमुद्घाटयितुं प्रवृत्तो वेदव्याख्यानराशिर्ब्राह्मणम् यत्रैकतो ब्राह्मणे वेदस्य निगूढान्याध्यात्मिकाधि-  
देवतरहस्यानि विवृतानि तत्रैवापरतः प्राधान्येन यज्ञविज्ञानम् अर्थात् सृष्टिविज्ञानं सविस्तरं व्याख्यातमस्ति । फलतो मन्त्रवेदस्य समासरूपेण सङ्केतितं बीजभूतं पुराणं ब्राह्मणवेदेऽतीव चारुतया पल्लवितम् । पुराण-  
स्यास्य स्वरूपमेतर्हि युगे वेदज्योतिर्विस्तारकैः श्रीदयानन्दसरस्वतीभिरेवं निर्दिष्टम्—

७— “सदेव सोम्येदमग्र आसीदेकमेवाद्वितीयम् (छान्दोग्य०) आत्मा वा इदमेक एवाग्र आसीन्नान्यत् किञ्चन मिषत् (ऐतरेयोपनिषत्) आपो वा इदमग्रे सलिलमेवास (शतपथ ११.१.) इदं वा अग्रे नैव किञ्चिदासीत्,

इत्यादीनि जगतः पूर्वावस्थाकथनपूर्वकाणि वचनानि ब्राह्मणान्तर्ग-  
तान्येव पुराणानि ग्राह्याणि” (ऋग्वेदादिभाष्यभूमिका) एवं सुस्पष्ट-  
मिदं यन्मन्त्रब्राह्मणारण्यकोपनिषत्सूत्रप्रभृतिसम्पूर्णवाङ्मयद्वाराभि-  
हितं सृष्टिविद्यात्वेन गृहीतं पुराणं वेद एव ।

अस्यैव पुराणवेदस्य लोकहितकाम्यया सप्रपञ्चं विशदं व्याख्यानं श्रीमद्भागवतादिपुराणेषु विहितमिति पुराणस्वरूपाख्यायिना—

(८) सर्गश्च प्रतिसर्गश्च वंशो मन्वन्तराणि च ।

वंशानुचरितं चेति पुराणं पञ्चलक्षणम् ॥

इति पद्येन स्पष्टं निर्विवादरूपेण सर्वसम्मतञ्च ।

सृष्टिविद्यया सार्धमेव पुराणेषु इतिहास-गाथा-नाराशंस-श्लोक-  
निगद-कुम्ब्या-वृथावाक्-वाकोवाक्य-सम्प्रश्नादि-वेदानाम्, धर्म-कर्म-कर्तव्यादि-  
श्रौतस्मार्तचारपरम्पराणाम्, व्याकरणज्योतिषादिवेदाङ्गानाम्, आयुर्वेदा-  
द्युपवेदानामन्येषाञ्च सुबहूनां कृत्स्नानां लोकविज्ञानविषयाणाञ्च यथा-  
शक्यं व्यावहारिकया सुबोधया भाषया शैल्या च सन्निवेशो विहितः । ‘लोके  
व्युत्पन्नस्य वेदार्थप्रतीति’ रिति पुराणकाराणां व्यवहारसूत्रं प्रमुखमु-  
द्देश्यञ्च । पुराणकृतां पुरस्ताज् जिज्ञासुरूपेण सर्वैव जनतेति भगवतो  
यास्कस्य ‘ऋषेर्दृष्टार्थस्य प्रीतिर्भवत्याख्यानसंयुक्ते’ति<sup>४</sup> दृष्टिमविस्मृत्य  
रोचनार्था फलश्रुति’ रिति सुहृत्कान्तासम्मितसाहित्यसत्यमविहायाख्यानो-  
पाख्यानादिकमपि पुष्कलतया पुराणेषु सङ्गृहीतम् । एतदेव तद् वैशिष्ट्यं  
येन पुराणसाहित्यं वस्तुतः पुराणम् अर्थात् चिरपुरातनम्—अपि सद्यो नवीनं

४. ऋषेर्दृष्टार्थस्य प्रीतिर्भवत्याख्यानसंयुक्ता । निरुक्तम् १०।१०।२, १०।४६।१

यथा भगवता यास्केन 'पुरा नवं भवती'ति<sup>५</sup> निर्वचनमुखेन तथ्यमिदं व्यक्ती-  
कृतम् । स्वकीयमिममर्थं पूर्णतया चरितार्थं कुर्वन् पुराणवाङ्मयः स्वप्रतिपाद्य-  
विषयेण सृष्ट्या सह चिरपुरातनोऽपि सदानवोऽत एव सनातन इति रूपेण  
समरसो भूत्वा एतावदधिकं लोकप्रियो जातो यत् पुराणपदसम्पर्कसमकाल-  
मेव सततवेदाभ्यासकृतधियां सुधियामपि ध्यानमस्मिन् विशिष्टग्रन्थ-  
राशावेव केन्द्रितं जाते पुरा सर्वस्मादिदमेव न्यत इव पुरावा नवं-स्तवं  
भवति प्राप्नोतीव । एतन्मूलं पुराणवेदपर्यन्तं मतिर्न मनागपि याति । एतदेव  
कारणं यदाद्यशङ्कराचार्यादारभ्याद्यावधिकाः सर्वेऽपि प्रतिभानवन्तो विद्वांसो  
मन्त्रभागमृग्यजुस्सामाथर्वनामतो बहिर्द्रष्टुमपि न पारयन्ति । श्रीदयानन्द-  
सरस्वतीमहाभागाः अथर्वब्रह्मणः पुराणपदेन प्रतिपाद्यं विषयजातं  
ब्राह्मणेष्वेव पश्यन्ति विनैव विनिगमनामेव पदेन तत्रैव नियमितं कुर्वन्ति  
च<sup>६</sup> । पौराणिकत्वेन प्रसिद्धा विज्ञाश्च श्रुतिस्थपुराणपदस्य सम्बन्धं  
श्रीमद्भागवतादिभिर्योजयन्ति व्यासप्रभृतिप्रोक्तपुराणराशेर्वेदादपि प्रतन-  
तरत्वमभिदधति च ।<sup>७</sup> द्वावेतावतिरेकौ ।

वेदानां वेदस्य पुराणवेदस्य प्रतिपाद्येनैवैतेषां पुराणानां सम्बन्धस्ते-  
नैव च गतार्थतेति महत्तथ्यं विस्मृतम् । अतएव विपुल ज्ञानराशेः पुराण-  
वाङ्मयस्य 'पुराणं प्रथमं गण्यम्' इति रूपेण तिरस्कारोऽक्रियत श्रीदयानन्दैः  
समर्थ्यते च तदनुयायिभिस्सर्वात्मनाद्यापि तद् विहाय श्रीभगवद्दत्तसदृशान्  
द्वित्रान् कृतशास्त्रश्रमान् विदुषः । भगवतो वेदव्यासस्येयं भारतीया श्रुतिः  
सततं स्मरणीया यत्—

(६) इतिहासपुराणाभ्यां वेदार्थमुप बृंहयेत् ।

विभेत्यल्पश्रुताद् वेदो मामयं प्रहरिष्यति ॥

१.१.२०४

वेदार्थकृत्स्नताधिगम एव पुराणानां वास्तविकमुद्देश्यम् । सत्यमेवाद्य भूयो  
विद्यताया अभावे वेदेषु नानादिग्भ्यः निपतन्त्यभीक्षणम् ।

केषाञ्चित् पाश्चात्यानां तत्तादृग्विचारसरणिवतां भारतीयानां  
विदुषां च पुराणादिविद्यास्थानान्युपेक्ष्य विहितं वेदाध्ययनमस्य निदर्शनम् ।  
एतत् परिणामोऽपि सुतरां प्रत्यक्षं यत्ते वेदेषु क्वचिदपि सुनिश्चितां विचार-

५. पुराणं कस्मात् पुरानवं भवति । निरुक्तम् ३.१९.२४

६. श्रीदयानन्दसरस्वतीकृतायाम्—ऋग्वेदादिभाष्यभूमिकायाम् वेदसंज्ञा-  
विचारविषये, तथा ब्राह्मणग्रन्थानामेव पुराणेतिहासादिनामास्ति न  
ब्रह्मवैवर्तश्रीमद्भागवतादीनाञ्चेति .....समारभ्य..... वचनानि  
ब्राह्मणान्तर्गतान्येव पुराणानि ग्राह्यानीत्यन्तो भागः । अन्तिमो भागः  
७मोद्धरणे द्रष्टव्यः ।

७. अत्र श्रीबलदेवोपाध्यायकृतः पुराणविमर्शो द्रष्टव्यः

धारामेकसूत्रात्मकतामुदात्तभावप्रौढिं वा द्रष्टुं न पारयन्ति । तेषां दृष्टौ यज्ञोऽपि यः सृष्ट्यामनवरत्प्रवर्तमानानां प्राकृतयज्ञानां प्रतिकृतिः सन् विज्ञानवेदस्य सुसमृद्धप्रयोगशालाया महत्त्वमाप्नोति केवलमदृष्टफलजनको वातावरणं शोधयितुमुपयोगि धार्मिकमनुष्ठानमात्रं वा भूत् ।

इदमन्यत्र विचारणीयं यद् वेदस्य विभिन्नवैज्ञानिक-प्रक्रियाणां मनोरमं प्रौढं व्याख्यानम्, वेदस्याध्यात्मिकाधिदैविकाधिभौतिकतत्त्वानां विश्लेषणपूर्वकमाविष्करणम्, वैदिकीमाचारपद्धतिं जीवनस्य सजीवाङ्गता-मापादयितुं प्रकृष्टतमसाधनभूतानां संस्काराणां रमणीयरूपेण प्रस्तुती-करणम्' वैदिकसूक्तानां हृदयसंरक्षणपूर्वकं सामान्यपरिवर्तनमात्रेण लोक-भाषायां सर्वसंवेद्यत्वापादनं पुराणानामनुपमं वैशिष्ट्यम् ।

संक्षेपत इदं कथितुं शक्यते यत् पुराणवाङ्मयः पुराणवेदस्य तद्-व्याख्याभूतस्य ब्राह्मणपुराणस्य च सुन्दरं सुस्पष्टं विस्तृतं भाष्यमस्ति ।

पुराणेष्वसम्बद्धतायाः कपोलकल्पनाया वा दर्शनं न केवल-मसत्कल्पना प्रत्युत आर्षपरम्परां प्रतिकृतघ्नता वेदार्थज्ञानस्य प्रशस्तात् समृद्धाच्च प्रस्थानात् पराङ्मुखत्वेनात्मघातिन्या वृत्तेः पोषणं च ।

बाह्यरचनादृशा मन्त्राणां त्रिविधत्वमेव सम्भवति पद्यमयत्वं गद्य-मयत्वं गीतिमयत्वं वा । अतो वेदोऽप्यनया दृशा त्रिविध एव । अर्थदशेन पादव्यवस्थारूपपद्यात्मक ऋग्वेदः, गीतिरूपस्सामवेदः, शेषश्च यजुर्वेदः । अत एव वेदस्य त्रयीति संज्ञापि । त्रयीपदस्य हृदयमबुधाना मुधैव कल्पना-जालपतिता अथर्ववेदस्य परवर्तित्वं प्रतिपादयन्ति ।

‘यज्ञमूलकर्त्विक्कर्मविनियोगदृशा होतृ-अध्वर्यु-उद्गातृ-ब्रह्मणां सम्बन्धेन वेदस्य ऋग्यजुस्सामाथर्वभिधया चतुष्ट्वम् । परस्सहस्रैः श्रुतिमन्त्रैर्य-ज्ञस्यानादिता, अतो यज्ञक्रियामूलवेदविभागस्य चतुष्ट्वमप्यनादि श्रुति-प्रमाणसिद्धञ्च । यच्चैके—

तदेतत्सत्यम्—मन्त्रेषु कर्माणि कवयो यान्यपश्यन्

त्रेतायां तानि बहुधा सन्ततानि,

तान्याचरथ नियतं सत्यकामाः,

एष वः पन्था सुकृतस्य लोके ॥१.२.१

८. ऋचां त्वः षोषमास्ते पुपुष्वान् गायत्रं त्वो गायति शक्वरीषु ।

ब्रह्मा त्वो वदति जातविद्यां यज्ञस्य मात्रां विमिमीत उत्त्वः ॥

ऋक् १०.७१.११

इति ऋत्विक्कर्मणां विनियोगमाच्छेदे । ऋचामेकः षोषमास्ते पुपुष्वान् होता । गायत्रीमेको गायति शक्वरीषूद्गाता । ब्रह्मैको जाते-जाते विद्यां वदति । यज्ञस्य मात्रां विमिमीतैकोऽध्वर्युः । ( निरुक्तम् १.८.१ )

इति मुण्डकश्रुत्या त्रेतायुगाद् यज्ञस्य प्रवृत्तिरिति यन्मन्यन्ते तदसत् त्रेता-  
पदस्याग्नित्रयवाचकत्वात् । अस्ति हि वैदिकेषु त्रित्वसिद्धान्तप्रसिद्धिरपि ।  
तदर्थमपि सङ्केतो भवितुमर्हति त्रेतापदस्य । युगाख्या तु गौणी त्रेता-  
प्राधान्यात्तत्र ।

वेद-प्रतिपाद्य-वस्तु-वर्गीकरणदृशा पुराणेतिहासगाथानिगदकुम्भ्याद्य-  
नेके भेदा वेदस्य । अत एव 'अनन्ता वेदा' इति सनातनः शिष्टव्यवहारः ।  
ब्राह्मणादिष्वभिधानानामेषां प्रसङ्गवशात् प्रयोगोऽपि दृश्यते ।

यथा—

१०—(क) 'पञ्चवेदान् निरमिमीत सर्पवेदं पिशाचवेदमसुरवेदमितिहास-  
वेदं पुराणवेदम्" १।१

इति गोपथ (पूर्वभाग) श्रुतौ सर्पवेदाद्यभिधानानि सुस्पष्टं निर्दिष्टानि ।  
नायं लाक्षणिकः प्रयोगः । पूर्वम् (१ क) उद्धृतायाम् 'ऋचः सामानि०'  
इति श्रुतौ ऋगादिचतुष्टयमध्यवर्तिनः 'पुराणस्य' वेदत्वमनपलापनीयम् ।  
स एव पुराणवेदोऽत्र सर्पवेदादिभिस्सह पठित इति तत्साहचर्यात् सर्पवेदा-  
दयोऽपि वेदा एव ।

(ख) 'इयं वै सर्पराज्ञी, देवा वै सर्पास्तेषामियं राज्ञी' ।

(ऐतरेयब्रा० ५.४.४)

'इयं वै सर्पतो राज्ञी' (तत्तिरीयब्राह्मणम् १.४.६.६)

इति सर्पराज्ञीव्याख्यानपराणि वाक्यानि सर्पस्वरूपं सङ्केतयन्त्येवंविधज्ञान  
विधानपरो वेदसर्पवेद इति स्पष्टं प्रतीयते । "आयंगौपृश्नि" रिति तृचं  
गायत्रं सर्पराज्ञी नामषिका सैव देवतेति ऋग्वेदीया सर्वानुक्रमणिकाप्य-  
त्रानुसन्धेया । मन्त्रत्रयमिदं वाजसेनयेऽपि ।

(ग) "यो अन्तरिक्षेण पतति दिवं यश्चाति सपति ।

भूमिं यो मन्यते नाथं तं पिशाचं प्रदर्शय ॥"

अथर्व ४।२०।१९

अत्र पिशाचपदं न लोकप्रसिद्धः पिशिताशनो योनिविशेष इति मन्त्रवर्णान्तं  
स्पष्टमेव । योऽन्तरिक्षेण गच्छति, दिवमप्यत्याक्रामति भूमिं च दधाति  
जानाति स्तभ्नाति वा, एतादृशं नाथं तं पिशाचं प्रकर्षेण दर्शय मह्यमिति  
सामान्योऽर्थः ।

यथा लोकेऽपुरपदं देवविरोधित्वेन प्रतीयते, वेदे त्विममर्थमभि-  
दधदपि परमात्मवाचकमपि, तथैवेदं पदमपि विविधार्थम् । वाक्कर्म-

प्रज्ञार्थकं शचीपदमप्यत्रानुसंधातव्यम्<sup>१</sup> । अपि शचतीति पिशाच इति व्युत्पत्तिरपि विचारणीया । 'शच व्यक्तायां वाची'ति धातुपाठेषु पठ्यत एव निघण्टुव्याख्यायां यज्वना गत्यर्थोऽपि निर्दिशतः । पिशाचवेदस्वरूपानुसन्धाने सर्वमिदं साहायकमिति दिङ्मात्रेण प्रदर्शितमत्र । एतदेव पुराणादिवाङ्मये देवस्थानरूपेणाभिव्यक्तम् । तद्यथा—

(घ) “ब्रह्मादयः पिशाचान्ता यं हि देवा उपासते” अनुशासनपर्व १४.४ अत्र पिशाचस्य देवत्वमुक्तम् । अन्यत्रापि—

(ङ) “वर्णाश्रमाणां धर्मोऽयं देवस्थानेषु कारणम् ।

ब्रह्मादीनि पिशाचान्तान्यष्टौ स्थानानि देवताः ॥”

वायुपु० १०२।६७

स्पष्टमेवात्राष्टौ देवस्थानानि गणितानि तेषु विद्यते पिशाचोऽन्यतमो वर्णाश्रमधर्मकारणः । अत एव पुराणोऽस्मिन् स्वर्गस्थानरूपे सात्त्विकसंसारोऽस्य गणना ।

तथा हि :—

(च) “सात्त्विकश्चापि संसारो ब्रह्मादिः परिकीर्तितः ।

पिशाचान्तः स विज्ञेयः स्वर्गस्थानेषु देहिनाम् ॥” १४.४१

एभिः स्थानैः पिशाचादीन् देवान् साधयित्वा मुक्तिपथाभिमानो भवति साधक इत्यपि पुराणोऽस्मिन्नुक्तम्—

(छ) “देवस्थानेषु सर्वेषु सर्वतस्तु निवर्तते । १२-३९

पैशाचेन पिशाचांश्च राक्षसेन च राक्षसान् ।

गान्धर्वेण च गन्धर्वान् कौबेरेण कुबेरजान् ॥४०

इन्द्रमैन्द्रेण स्थानेन सौम्यं सौम्येन चैव हि ।

प्रजापतिं तथा चैव प्राजापत्येन साधयेत् ॥४१॥

ब्राह्मं ब्राह्मेण चाप्येवमुपामन्त्रयते प्रभुम् ।

तत्र सक्तस्तु उन्मत्तस्तस्मात्सर्वं प्रवर्तते ॥४२॥

नित्यं ब्रह्मपरो युक्तः स्थानान्येतानि वै त्यजेत् ।

असज्जमानः स्थानेषु द्विजः सर्वगतो भवेत्” ॥४३॥

१. शचीपदं १.११ ४९, २.१.२२, ३.९ ८ निघण्टौ क्रमशः वाक्कर्मप्रज्ञा-  
नामसु पठितमस्ति । शचव्यक्तायां वाचि १.१०१ धातुसूत्रम् (क्षीर-  
तरङ्गिणी) ।

सांख्यकारिकायां भौतिकसर्गाख्याने—

(ज) “अष्ट विकल्पो दैवस्तैर्यग्योनश्च पञ्चधा भवति ।

मानुष्यश्चैकविधः समासतो भौतिकः सर्गः ॥५३॥

इत्युक्तोऽष्टविकल्पदैवसर्गोऽयमेवेति सुव्यक्तम् ।

मोक्षशास्त्रापरपर्याये तत्त्वार्थाधिगमशास्त्रेऽपि चतुर्णिकायेषु देवेषु  
व्यन्तरभेदे पिशाचस्य गणना—

(भ) “व्यन्तराः किन्नरकिम्पुरुषमहोरगगन्धर्वयक्षराक्षसभूतपिशाचाः” ।

(४.१२)

पिशाचवेदानुसन्धाने सर्वमिदं सुधीभिर्विभावनीयम् ।

असुरपदविषये तु नास्ति बहुवक्तव्यम् । सूर्याग्नीन्द्रपरमात्म-  
कृतेऽतीव प्रसिद्धाः शतशः प्रयोगा अस्य वैदिकेषु वेदमन्त्रगताः । प्राणप्रदं  
प्राणविच्छेदकं मेधाकरमतो मेध्यं मेधाहरमतोऽमेध्यं वा प्रत्येकं तत्त्वमसुर  
इति ‘असून् प्राणान् असुं मेधां वा राति दत्त आदत्ते वेत्ति’ तद्ब्युत्पत्येव  
सुतरां ज्ञेयम् । अत एव ‘अवेस्तावाङ्मये’ परमात्मनः ‘अहुरमज्दा’ इति  
नाम, यत्र असुरपदप्रकृतिकः ‘अहुर’ इत्यपभ्रंशः । आत्मना सृष्टेषु चतुष्पु  
लोकेषु ‘अम्भः’ प्रथमः, तत्राम्भोऽपि ‘देव मनुष्य पित्रसुर’ भेदेन चतुर्विधम् ।  
तथाहि—

११—(क) “आत्मा वा इदमेक एवाग्र आसीत् । नान्यत् किञ्चन मिषत् ।  
स ईक्षत ‘लोकान्तुत्सृजा’ इति । (ऐतरेयोपनिषत् १.१.१)”

“स इमाँल्लोकानसृजत । अम्भो मरीचीर्मरमापः” (सैव १.१.२)  
“चत्वारो वाम्भांसि देवा मनुष्याः पितरोऽसुराः”

पुराणादिवाङ्मय इदमेवाख्यानरूपेणोपवर्णितम्, यथा—

(ख) “ततो देवासुरपितृन् मनुष्यांश्च चतुष्टयम् ।

सिसृक्षुरम्भांस्येतानि स्वमात्मनमयूयुजत् ॥

विष्णु पु० १.५.३०

युक्तात्मनस्तमोमात्रा ह्युद्विक्ताभूत् प्रजापतेः ।

सिसृक्षोर्जघनात् पूर्वमसुरा जज्ञिरे ततः” ॥३१॥

असुस्थानीयाज्जघनादेवासुरोत्पत्तिलैङ्गेषु प्रोक्ता—

“ततोऽस्य जघनात् पूर्वमसुरा जज्ञिरे सुताः ।

असुः प्राणः स्मृतो विप्राः तज्जन्या न ततोऽसुराः” ।

पूर्व ७७।१९९

ब्रह्माण्डपुराणेऽपीदं तथ्यं प्रकटीकृतम्—

“मुखाद्देवानसृजत् पितॄन् चैवाथ वक्षसः ।

प्रजानामनुष्यान् वै जघनान्निर्ममेऽसुरान् ॥ १।५।८५

भगवता यास्केनासुरपदं निर्वचता निरुक्त एतद्विषयकं ब्राह्मणवचनमुदधार्थ-  
सुरपदाभिप्रायाविष्कारि—

(ग) ‘सोःदेवानसृजत । तत् सुराणां सुरत्वम् । असोरसुरानसृजत । तद-  
सुराणामसुरत्वमिति विज्ञायते” । (३.८)

श्रीमद्भागवते (३.२०. २२-२३) पुराणेषु चान्येष्वपि सृष्टिविद्याया-  
मसुरसृष्टिर्निरूपिता । एवं सर्वज्ञानमये वेदे सृष्टिस्थानविशेषस्यासुरतत्त्वस्य  
विज्ञानमर्हत्येव स्थानमित्यसुरवेदो न लाक्षणिकी संज्ञा ।

‘इति ह आस’ इत्येवंरूपेण साधिकारं प्रमास्थापनरूपं प्रामाणिकं  
वक्तव्यमपि क्व सम्भवि स्वतः प्रमाणाद् वेदान्यत्रेति वेद एव वस्तुत  
इतिहासः । पारम्पर्योपदेशरूपार्थे रुढिरपि पदस्यास्येतिहासवेदमूलैव ।  
प्रसङ्गोऽयं विस्तृतविचारमपेक्षते । अत्र केवलमेतावदेव प्रस्तूयते यदितिहास-  
पदस्य न केवलमतीतघटनाप्रतिपादनरूपोऽर्थः । महाभारतादावार्षवाङ्मये  
भगवन्नामसु पदमिदं बहुधा प्रायुज्यत । भगवता यास्केनापि ४।६

१२— “तत्र ब्रह्मेतिहासमिश्रमृङ्मिश्रं गाथामिश्रं भवति”

इति वेदस्येतिहासमिश्रत्वमुक्तम् । तद्बृहदयमविदित्वैव पूर्वापरपक्ष-  
रूपमहाप्रासादकल्पनं विहितमभित्तावेवाधुनिकैर्दोषज्ञनिवहैः । एवं  
स्पष्टीभवति यत् सर्पवेदादिप्रयोगो न कथमपि भाक्तः ।

गोपथब्राह्मणेऽस्मिन्नेव प्रकरणे वेदानामेतेषां दिक्सम्बन्धोऽपि  
निर्धारितः, तथाहि—

१३— “स खलु प्राच्या एव दिशः सर्पवेदं निरमिमीत, दक्षिणस्याः पिशाच-  
वेदं प्रतीच्या अमुरवेदमुदीच्या इतिहासवेदं ध्रवायाश्चोर्ध्वायाश्च  
पुराणवेदम्” इति ।

एभ्यः पञ्चवेदेभ्यः पञ्चव्याहृतीनामुत्पत्तिरपि दर्शितात्रैव ।  
तथा हि—

१४— “स एतान् पञ्चवेदानभ्यश्चाम्यदभ्यतपत् समतपत् । तेभ्यः श्रान्ते-  
भ्यस्तप्तेभ्यः सन्तप्तेभ्यः पञ्च महाव्याहृती निरमिमीत वृधत् करत्  
गुहत् महत् तदिति । वृधदिति सर्पवेदात् करदिति पिशाचवेदात्,  
गुहदित्यसुरवेदात्, महदिति तिहासवेदात्, तदिति पुराणवेदात्”  
इति ।



प्रकरणेऽस्मिन्नसकृत् पञ्चवेदपुराणवेदपदे समायाते इति न सन्देह-  
लेशेनापि शिष्टव्यं पुराणस्य वेदत्वे ।

ऋगादिविषयिण्येतादृश्येवाविभूतिशशातपथश्रुतावपि निर्दिष्टा, तत्प्र-  
काशेऽपि सिद्धत्वं सर्पवेदादीनां वेदत्वम्, यथा—

१५— “प्रजापतिर्वा इदमग्र आसीदेक एव । सोऽकामयत स्यां प्रजायेयेति ।  
सोऽश्रामयत स तपोऽतप्यत । तस्माच्छ्रान्तात्त्वेपानात्त्रयो लोका  
असृज्यन्त । पृथिव्यन्तरिक्षं द्यौः” । १ ।

“स इमांस्त्रींल्लोकानभितताप । तेभ्यस्तप्येभ्यस्त्रीणि  
ज्योतींष्यजायन्त । अग्निर्योऽयं पवते सूर्यः । २ ।

“स इमानि त्रीणि ज्योतींष्यभितताप । तेभ्यस्तप्तेभ्यस्त्रयो  
वेदा अजायन्त । अग्नेर्ऋग्वेदो वायोर्यजुर्वेदः सूर्यात् सामवेदः” । ३ ।

“स इमांस्त्रीन् वेदानभितताप । तेभ्यस्तप्तेभ्यस्त्रीणि शुक्राण्य-  
जायन्त । भूरित्यूग्वेदात् भुव इति यजुर्वेदात् स्वरिति सामवेदात् ।  
(११.५.८-४)

यदात्र निर्दिष्टा एत एव ऋग्वेदादयः प्रचलितेऽर्थे वेदत्वेन गृहीता-  
स्सन्ति तर्हि गोपथश्रुतौ निर्दिष्टाः सर्पवेदादयः कथं न ग्राह्या वेदत्वेन ?  
नैतादृशानि नामानि श्रुतपूर्वाणीति नायं शास्त्रदोषः । नैष स्थाणोरपराधो  
यदेनमन्धो न पश्यति । अस्यामेव शातपथश्रुतौ भगवता याज्ञवल्क्येन पञ्च  
महायज्ञप्रसंगे ब्रह्मयज्ञस्य स्वाध्यायस्य महिमवर्णने पुराणादीनां स्पष्टमेव  
वेदत्वमभाणि । तथा हि—

१६— “स्वाध्यायो वै ब्रह्मयज्ञः । पय आहुतयो ह वा एता देवानां यदृचः ।  
स य एवं विद्वानृचोऽहरहः स्वाध्यायमधीते पय आहुतिभिरेव तद् देवां  
स्तर्पयति । ४ ।

आज्याहुतयो ह वा एता देवानां यद्यजूषि । स य एवं विद्वान्  
यजूष्यहरहः स्वाध्यायमधीते, आज्याहुतिभिरेव तद्देवांस्तर्पयति । ५ ।

सोमाहुतयो ह वा एता देवानां यत् सामानि । स य एवं विद्वान्  
सामान्यहरहः स्वाध्यायमधीते सोमाहुतिभिरेव तद्देवांस्तर्पयति । ६ ।

मेद आहुतयो ह वा देवानां यदथर्वाङ्गिरसः । स य एवं  
विद्वानथर्वाङ्गिरसोऽहरहः स्वाध्यायमधीते । मेदआहुतिभिरेव तद्देवां-  
स्तर्पयति । ७ ।

मध्वाहुतयो ह वा एता देवानां यदनुशासनानि विद्या वाको-  
वाक्यमितिहासपुराणं गाथा नाराशंस्यः । स य एवं विद्वाननुशास-  
नानि विद्या वाकोवाक्यमितिहासपुराणं गाथा नाराशंसीरित्यहरहः  
स्वाध्यायमधीते मध्वाहुतिभिरेव तद्देवाँस्तर्पयति” । ८ ।

(शत. ब्रा. ११.५.६)

अत्र यथा ऋचः स्वाध्यायमधीते, यजूषि स्वाध्यायमधीते, सामानि  
स्वाध्यायमधीते, अथर्वाङ्गिरसः स्वाध्यायमधीते चेति प्रोक्तं तथैव  
तस्मिन्नेव क्रमे विना वर्णकस्यापि व्यत्ययम् अनुशासनानि स्वाध्यायमधीते  
विद्याः स्वाध्यायमधीते, वाकोवाक्यं स्वाध्यायमधीते, इतिहासपुराणं  
स्वाध्यायमधीत इत्युक्तम् । एतावति सुस्पष्टेऽपि कथने केवलमृगादीनामेव  
वेदत्वमङ्गीकरणमन्येषाञ्च ब्राह्मणादिष्वन्तर्भावनं किमन्यद् बुद्धेर्जाड्यात् ?

परं महद् वैशसमिदं यदेतादृशं साभिनिवेशं बुद्धि-मान्द्यं दृश्यत एव  
सर्वत्र विदुषाम् । सुप्रसिद्धे बार्हदारण्यकोपनिषदिके—

१७—“एवं वा अरेऽस्य महतो भूतस्य निश्वसितमेतद्यद्वेदो यजुर्वेदः  
सामवेदोऽथर्वाङ्गिरस इतिहासः पुराणं विद्या उपनिषदः श्लोकाः  
सूत्राण्यनुव्याख्यानानि व्याख्यानान्यस्यैवैतानि निश्वसितानि” ।  
(२.४.१०)

इत्युद्धरणे प्रत्यक्षमेतादृशी वृत्तिर्दृश्यते । १० आ भगवतः श्रीमदाद्य-  
शङ्कराचार्यात् पण्डितवर्यश्रीब्रह्म<sup>१</sup>दत्तजिज्ञासुपर्यन्तं सर्वेऽप्याचार्या  
विद्वांसश्च ‘निश्वसितम्’ इति पदस्य व्याप्तिं केवलमथर्वाङ्गिरसपदं  
यावदुररीकृत्येतिहासपदात् ‘व्याख्यानानि’ पदपर्यन्तं भागं पूर्वस्मात् पृथक्  
कृत्य निश्वसितानी’ ति पदव्याप्तौ गृहीत्वा प्रथमं वेदं द्वितीयं पुनर्ब्राह्मण-  
मामनन्ति । प्रथमनिश्वसिताद् द्वितीयं निश्वसितं विलक्षणं मत्वेतिहासादीनां  
परमात्मनः साक्षान्निश्वसितव्याहृतावप्येकेषामापत्तिः ।

१०. बृहदारण्यकस्यात्रत्या भगवच्छंकराचार्यव्याख्या द्रष्टव्या ।

११. “शब्दो द्विविधो नित्योऽनित्यश्च । उभयेषामपि स्रोतस्तु वेद एव । तत्र  
ऋग्यजुस्सामाथर्वणस्तु साक्षादीश्वरस्य निश्वसितम् । अवशिष्टानीतिहासा-  
द्यनुव्याख्यानान्तानि परम्परासम्बन्धेनेश्वरनिश्वसितानि । यदा वेदः  
स्वयमृग्यजुस्सामाथर्वणो यज्ञरूपाद् वेदात् प्रादुभूतान् मन्यते तदा परतः  
प्रमाणं शतपथब्राह्मणं कथमुपनिषदादीन् ब्रह्मनिश्वासं वक्तुं पारयेत्  
..... इदमप्यत्रावधेयं यदारम्भे निश्वसितमिति पदमागतं तदा पुन-  
निश्वसितानीति पदस्यावश्यकतैव का ? द्वयोर्निश्वसितयोर्भेद इत्येवमस्य  
तात्पर्यः ।” इति श्रीब्रह्मदत्तजिज्ञासूनामभिप्रायो यजुर्वेदभाष्यभूमिका-  
स्थस्य द्वितीये पृष्ठे द्वितीयटिप्पणीस्थस्य ग्रन्थस्य ।

वस्तुत एकवचनान्तस्य निश्चसितस्य एकवचनोक्तेषु पुराणान्त-  
पदेष्वनुवृत्तिः । बहुवचनेषु विद्यादिषु बहुवचनान्तनिश्चसितपदस्य व्याप्ति-  
रिति न्याय्य ऋजुश्च पन्था शाब्दबोधे । 'अस्यैवे'त्यवधारणेन द्वयोर्वै-  
लक्षण्यस्य सुस्पष्टं निषेधश्च । स्वाध्यायब्राह्मणस्योपसंहारवाक्येनाप्येतेषाम-  
वैलक्षण्यं नितरां स्पष्टम् । तथाहि—

१८— “ये ह वै केचन श्रमा द्यावापृथिवी अन्तरेण स्वाध्यायो ह वै तेषां  
परमता काष्ठा । य एवं विद्वान् स्वाध्यायमधीते तस्मात् स्वाध्यायो  
ऽध्येतव्यः । (शत. ब्रा. ११.५.७.२)

यन्ति वा आपः, एत्यादित्यः, एति चन्द्रमाः, यन्ति  
नक्षत्राणि । यथा वा एता देवता नेयुर्न कुर्युः । एवं हैव तद् ह ब्राह्मणो  
भवति यद्दह स्वाध्यायं नाधीते । तस्मात् स्वाध्यायोऽध्येतव्यः ।  
तस्मादपि ऋचं वा यजुर्वा साम वा गाथां वा कुम्ब्यां वाभिव्याहरेद्  
व्रतस्याविच्छेदाय इति” (११.५.७.१०)

अनेन स्पष्टं भवति यद् ऋग्यजुस्सामगाथाकुम्ब्या वेदस्य बाह्यरचना  
मूला वाग्निषया भेदाः (अपि) अभिव्याहरण(पठन)मेतेषामेव  
भवतीत्युपसंहारेऽथर्वाङ्गिरसपुराणादयो न गणिताः । अथर्ववेदे हि ऋचोऽपि  
यजंष्यपि । पुराणादयश्च विषया इति तेषां पाठोऽपि ऋगादिमाध्यमेनैवेति  
विषयनिर्देशं विना केवलं पाठयानामृगादीनां ग्रहणमुपसंहारवाक्ये ।

गोपथोक्तसर्पवेदादयो भङ्ग्यन्तरेण छान्दोग्येऽपि गणिताः । भगवन्तं  
सनत्कुमारं प्रति देवब्रह्मा नारदः स्वाध्ययनमावेदयतिः—

१९— “स होवाचर्ग्वेदं भगवोऽध्येमि यजुर्वेदं सामवेदमाथर्वणं चतुर्थ-  
मितिहासपुराणं पञ्चमं वेदानां वेदं पित्र्यं राशिं दैवं निर्धि वाको-  
वाक्यं देवविद्यां ब्रह्मविद्यां भूतविद्यां क्षत्रविद्यां नक्षत्रविद्यां सर्पजन-  
देवविद्यामेतद्भगवोऽध्येमि” । (७.१.२)

अत्र यथा चतुर्थमाथर्वणं तथैव पञ्चमं साजात्यक्रमे पुराणं गणयति  
नारदः । सर्पवेदः सर्पजनदेवविद्यानाम्ना गृहीतः । एवमिमे सर्वे वेदा  
एवात्र गणिताः ।

सर्पवेदादीनां स्वरूपं शातपथीये पारिप्लवाख्यानब्राह्मणे व्यक्तीकृत-  
मास्ते, तत्तत्रैव द्रष्टव्यमत्र तु प्रकृतोपयोगी स्वल्प एवांश उद्धृत्यतेः—

२०—(क) “अथ नवमेऽहन्नेवमेव .....तानुपदिशति पुराणं वेदः सोयम् इति  
किञ्चित् पुराणमाचक्षीत” (१३.४.३.१३)

अत्र 'पुराणं वेदः' इति कण्ठेनोपात्तम् इतः पूर्वं प्रथमाहादिक्रमेण ऋचो यजूंष्यथर्वाण आङ्गिरस सर्पविद्या देवजनविद्या माया इतिहास इत्यष्टानां वेदानां गणना । अतः परं दशमेऽङ्के साम्नामाख्यानस्य च निर्देशः । एवम् ऋक्सामवेदयोर्मध्यवर्तिनः सर्वेऽप्येते सर्पविद्यादयो वेदा वेदा एव ।

अन्यत्रापि शतपथे—

(ख) "ऋग्वेदो वै भर्गः, यजुर्वेदो महः, सामवेदो यशः, येऽन्ये वेदास्तत्सर्वम्" (१२.३.५.९)

इत्युक्तम् । ऋग्यजुस्साम्नां गणनां कृत्वापि 'येऽन्ये वेदा' इति बहुवचननिर्देशो न्यूनातिन्यूनं वेदत्रयान्तरस्यास्तित्वं सूचयति यच्च वेदचतुष्टयात्मिकायाः प्रचलितलोकप्रसिद्धेर्विलक्षणम् चत्वार एव वेदा इति अवधारणात्मको राद्धान्तस्त्वाहो पुरुषिकामात्रमेवेति स्फुटम् ।

पुराणपदस्य केवलं पुरातनेत्येवार्थो नव्यप्रतियोगीति यावन्न भवति । 'सर्गरचना' इति प्रतनवाङ्मयप्रसिद्धोऽर्थोऽधुना सर्वथैव विस्मारितः । निदर्शयते तत् किञ्चित्—

२१—(क) "पुराणे पुरुषं प्रोक्तं ब्रह्म प्रोक्तं युगादिषु ।  
क्षये सङ्कर्षणं प्रोक्तं तमुपास्यमुपास्महे ॥"

इति भीष्मस्तवराजीयं सुप्रसिद्धं पद्यम् । पुराणपदेन पुराणं नाम वाङ्मयोऽत्रेदानीन्तनैरभीष्यते । परं युगादि-क्षय-पदयोः सन्निधाने पुराणस्य नायमर्थो युक्तः । ब्रह्म विभक्तिं सङ्कर्षणो नाशयति पुरुषिणी सीव्यन् पुरुषु सीदन् वा पुरुष उत्पादयति इति तत्सम्बन्धात् पुराणं सर्गरचना । एक एव महानात्मा सृष्टिस्थितिलयेषु क्रमशः <sup>१२</sup>पुरुषब्रह्मसङ्कर्षण रूप इति स एवोपास्य इति फलितोऽर्थः । अस्मिन्नर्थे—

(ख) "कालाख्यः पुरुषाख्यश्च ब्रह्माख्यश्च त्वमेव हि ।

तनवस्ते स्मृतास्तिस्रः पुराणज्ञैः सुरर्षिभिः ॥

अनुशा० प. १६।१७

इति भारतवचनान्तरमपि सहायकम् । अत्र संकर्षणः कालाख्यः, पुराणज्ञैश्च सृष्टितत्त्ववेत्तृभिरिति । आर्षवाङ्मये सर्वत्राप्येतादृशेषु स्थलेष्वयमेवार्थो न्याय्यो ज्यायांश्च यथाः—

१२. सहस्रगोर्षा सुमनाः सहस्रपात् सहस्रचक्षुर्वदनः सहस्रभुक् ।

सहस्रबाहुः प्रथमः प्रजापतिः त्रयीपथेयः पुरुषो निरुच्यते ॥

इति ७।३६ वायुपुराणीयं वाक्यम् 'सर्वं वै सहस्र' मिति ब्राह्मणश्रुति-वचनमप्यत्रानुसन्धेयम् ।

२२— “शतं त्वेवं समाख्यातं रुद्राणाममितौजसाम् ।  
पुराणे भरतश्रेष्ठ ! यैर्व्याप्ताः सचराचराः ॥” हरिवंशम् १.३.५३

अत्रापि पुराणे सृष्टिकाले इत्यर्थ एव साधुः । वेदेषु शतरुद्रियम्  
समाप्नातम् । विशेषतो यजुर्वेदस्याध्वरयुस्वरूपस्य तत्सर्वस्वम् । यच्च

वेदे चास्य समाप्नातं शतरुद्रियमुत्तमम् । द्रोण प० ४२।१२०

सामवेदश्चवेदानां यजुषां शतरुद्रियम् ॥ अनुशा० प० १४।३२३

इति भारतीयवचनेन स्पष्टम् । एतदेवात्र पुराणपदेनाभिप्रेतम् । प्रसंगान्तरै-  
र्भगवतो रुद्रस्य विश्वरूपस्य विविधरूपैः सृष्टिकारणत्वं स्पष्टीभवति ।  
निदर्शनार्थं कानिचिद् वचनानि प्रस्तूयन्तेऽत्रः—

२३— “द्वे तनू तस्य देवस्य वेदज्ञा ब्राह्मणा विदुः ।

चोरा चान्या शिवा चान्या द्वे तनू बहुधा पुनः ॥ द्रो० प० २०२।१०७

चोरा तु या तनुस्तस्य सोऽग्निर्विष्णुः सभास्करः ।

सौम्या तु पुनरेवास्य आपो ज्योतीषि चन्द्रमाः ॥१०८

सन्ति नो बहवो रुद्राः शूलहस्ताः कपर्दिनः ।

एकादशस्थानगता नाहं वेद्मि महेश्वरम् ॥ शांतिप० २८४।२०

एकादशैते रुद्रास्तु विकारपुरुषाः स्मृताः । ३४०।३७

एते रुद्रा एव विकारपुरुषत्वेन प्रसिद्धा वैकारिका देवा यथाः—

तैजसानीन्द्रियाण्याहुर्देवा वैकारिकादश ।

एकादशं मनश्चात्र देवा वैकारिकाः स्मृताः ॥

विष्णु पु० १।२।४६-४७

श्रीमद्भागवते वैकारिकदेवानां गगनोद्देशतः कृता, तथाहि—

“वैकारिकान्मनो जज्ञे देवा वैकारिका दश ।

दिग्वातार्कप्रचेतोऽश्विवह्नीन्द्रोपेन्द्रमित्रकाः ॥ २।५।३०

एवं ‘पुराणे’ रुद्राणां स्वरूपं व्याप्तिश्च स्पष्टे ।

वेदादप्युदाहरणान्तरमेकं निवेद्यते—

२४— चावलूपे तेन ऋषयो मनुष्या

यज्ञे जाते पितरो नः पुराणे ।

पश्यन्मन्ये मनसा चक्षसा तान्

य इमं यज्ञमयजन्त पूर्वे ॥ ऋग्वेदः १०।१३०।६

अत्र प्राचीने तस्मिन् यज्ञ इत्यर्थो न समीचीनः । सततं तायमानेऽस्मिन्  
सृष्टियज्ञे का पुरातनता का वा नूतनता ? ‘पुराणरूपे तस्मिन् यज्ञ’ इति

प्रसङ्गप्राप्तोऽर्थः अश्वमेधादयो यथा यज्ञविशेषास्तथैवेदं 'पुराण'मपि यज्ञानां यज्ञो यज्ञविशेषः । अर्थोऽस्मिन्नुपोद्वलकानि कानिचिदुद्धरणान्तराणि—

२५— "मरीचिरत्र्यङ्गिरसौ पुलस्त्यः पुलहः क्रतुः ।

वसिष्ठश्च महाभागः सदृशो वै स्वयम्भुवा ।

सप्तब्रह्माण इत्येते पुराणे निश्चयं गताः ।" शांति प० २०८।४

एवमेव विष्णुपुराणे, पठ्यते तत्र

"भृगुं पुलस्त्यं पुलहं क्रतुमङ्गिरसं तथा ।

मरीचिं दक्षमत्रिं च वसिष्ठं चैव मानसान् ॥

नव ब्रह्माण इत्येते पुराणे निश्चयं गताः" ॥ १।७।६

अत्र 'पुराणे' नामके वाङ्मय इत्यर्थो गृह्यते । सप्त नव संख्याभेदश्च कल्पभेदादिति समाधीयत एतेषामैतिह्यसत्तां मत्वा । नैतद्रम्यम् । वस्तुत एते नास्मदादय इव व्यक्तिविशेषाः, पुराणे-सर्गकाले-सर्गारम्भका एते व्यासेन नव समासेन सप्त वा ब्रह्माणो बृंहणकर्तारस्तत्त्वविशेषाः । इदं महाभारतीयेन :—

२६— "मरीचिरङ्गिराश्चात्रिः पुलस्त्यः पुलहः क्रतुः ।

वसिष्ठश्च महात्मा वै मनुः स्वायम्भवस्तथा ॥

शांति पर्व ३४०।३४

ज्ञेयाः प्रकृतयोऽष्टौ ता यासु लोकाः प्रतिष्ठिताः ।

वेदवेदाङ्ग संयुक्तान् यज्ञान् यज्ञाङ्गसंयुतान् ॥३५॥

निर्ममे लोकसिद्धचर्थं ब्रह्मा लोकपितामहः ।

अष्टाभ्यः प्रकृतिभ्यश्च जातं विश्वमिदं जगत्" ॥३६॥

इत्येतेन विशेषकेण निर्विवादमभिव्यज्यते । एते प्रकृतिभूता मरीच्यादयो वेदसंयुक्ता वेदाङ्गसंयुक्ता यज्ञाङ्गसंयुक्ता यज्ञाश्च सन्ति येषां निमित्तिर्लोक-सिद्धचर्थमेव ब्रह्मणा विहिता ।

यज्ञस्य सृष्टिमूलत्वं श्रुतावनेकश उक्तमिहाथर्ववेदत उद्धरणमेकं दीयते—

२७— "स यज्ञः प्रथमो भूतो भव्यो अजायत ।

तस्माद्ब्रह्म जज्ञ इदं सर्वं यत्किञ्चेदं

विरोचते रोहितेण ऋषिणा भूतम्" ॥ १३.१.५५

वेदस्य सृष्टिमूलत्वे निखिलस्य वाङ्मयस्यैव साक्ष्यम् । प्रकृतोपयोगि ब्राह्मणवाक्यमिह दृश्यताम् :—

२८—(क) ऋग्भ्यो जातां सर्वशो मूर्तिमाहुः

सर्वा गतिर्याजुषो हैव शश्वत् ।

सर्वं तेजः सामरूपं हि शश्वत्

सर्वं हीदं ब्रह्मणा हैव सृष्टम् ॥ तैत्ति. ब्रा २।१२, गोपथ ब्रा १।२।६

वैयासिक्यामार्षसंहितायामपि वेदस्येदं स्वरूपम्—

(ख) सद्भूतोत्पादकं नाम तत्स्थानं वेदसंज्ञितम् । शांति प०

विद्यासहायो भगवान् यत्रास्ते हव्यकव्यभुक् ॥३४४।१२

रूपेणोपवर्णितम् ।

भगवत आदित्यस्य वेदमयत्वं श्रुत्यामुक्तम्—

(ग) ऋग्भिः पूर्वाह्णे दिवि देव ईयते,

यजुर्वेदे तिष्ठति मध्ये अह्नः ।

सामवेदेनास्तमयेन हीयते,

वेदैरशून्यस्त्रिभिरेति सूर्यः ॥ तैत्तिरीयब्राह्मणम् । ३.१२.९.१

शतपथे भगवता याज्ञवल्क्येनापि त्रयीविद्ययाः सूर्यस्य चैकात्म्यमुक्तम् ।

तदानीन्तमे कालेऽविदुषामपि विज्ञानमिदं प्रत्यक्षानुभूतिविषय आसीदित्यपि प्रतिपादितं भगवता । अनेन विज्ञायते यन्मूलतो वेद एक एव :—

(घ) “यदेतन्मण्डलं तपति, तन्महदुक्थं ता ऋचः स ऋचां लोकः ।

अथ यदेतदचिर्दीप्यते तन्महाव्रतं तानि सामानि तानि साम्नां

लोकः । अथ य एष एतस्मिन् मण्डले पुरुषः सोऽग्निः, तानि

यजूषि स यजुषां लोकः ॥ १ ॥

सैषा त्रयेव विद्या तपति । यद्धै तदप्यविद्वांस आहुः “त्रयो वा एषा विद्या तपतीति ।” (शत. १०.५.२-२)

१३ यथायं सूर्यो वेदाङ्गैर्वेदैर्वा संयुक्तो वेदरूपस्तथैव मरीच्यादयोऽपि अश्वमेधपर्वणि पुनरेतेषां विषये :—

१३. (क) ऋचस्ते सकला होता यजूष्येतानि चान्यतः । ११

सकलानि च सामानि निपतन्ति त्वदङ्गतः ।

ऋङ्मयस्त्वं जगन्नाथ त्वमेव च यजुर्मयः ॥ १२

यतः साममयश्चैव ततो नाथ त्रयीमयः । मार्कण्डेय पु० ७८ ।

(ख) तिस्रो वाच ईरयति प्रवह्निर्ऋतस्य धीतिं ब्रह्मणो मनीषाम् ।

गावो यन्ति गोपतिं पृच्छमानाः सोमं यन्ति मतयो वावशानाः ॥

(ऋक् १।९।३४)

वह्निरादित्यो भवति, स तिस्रो वाचः प्रेरयति ऋचो यजूषि सामानि ।

ऋतस्यादित्यस्य कर्माणि ब्रह्मणो मतानि । एष एवैतत्सर्वमक्षरम् । इत्यधि-  
दैवतम् इति १४-१४ निरुक्ते भगवान् यास्कः

“एते विश्वसृजो विप्रा जायन्तीह पुनः पुनः ।  
तेभ्यः प्रसूतास्तेष्वेव महाभूतेषु पञ्चसु ॥  
प्रतीयन्ते यथाकालमूर्मयः सागरे यथा ॥ ५.१२

इति गाथामुखेन तदेवाभिव्यक्तम् । पालनपुरणार्थकात् प्रधातोर्व्युत्पन्नस्य ‘विप्रा’ इति पदस्य विविधरूपेण विशेषेण पालकाः पूरयितारश्चेत्यर्थो न तु प्रचलितो ब्राह्मणापरपर्यायो वर्णविशेषरूपः । अयमपि ब्राह्मणो वेदाध्ययनादधिगतसामर्थ्य एव विप्रपदवाच्यः, वेदाध्ययनाद् भवेद् विप्रः” इति स्मृतिप्रमाणात् ।

एवं प्रकरणेनानेन स्फुटं यन्मरीच्यादय एत ऋषय एव जगतः प्रकृतिः । इम एव वेद-वेदाङ्ग-यज्ञाङ्गसंयुक्ता लोकयज्ञसन्तानका यज्ञपुरुष-प्रभवा यज्ञाः । पुराण एव यज्ञस्यास्य प्रवृत्तिश्च ।

खिल भारते भविष्यपर्वण्येतेऽथर्वरूपेणोक्तास्तथाहि—

(ङ) “दक्षं मरीचिमन्त्रिं च पुलस्त्यं पुलहं क्रतुम् ।  
वसिष्ठं गौतमं चैव भृगुमङ्गिरसं मनुम् ॥ १४.२८  
अथर्वभूता इत्येते ख्याता ब्रह्म महर्षयः ।” २९

अस्मिन्नेव पर्वणि ३६ तमेऽध्याये पुनरप्यष्टानामेषां सृष्टिकरत्वमुक्तम्, तथाहि—

ततो मरीचिमन्त्रिञ्च पुलस्त्यं पुलहं क्रतुम् ।  
भृगुमङ्गिरसं चैव मनुं चैव प्रजापतिम् ॥ १५ ॥  
पितृंश्च सर्वभूतानां देवतासुररक्षसाम्  
महर्षीन्सृजच्छम्भुरष्टावेतांश्च मानसान् ॥ १६ ॥

भीष्मपर्वणि सुप्रसिद्धे कृष्णार्जुनसंवादे गीतायां भगवता श्रीकृष्णेनापीदमेव तथ्यं व्यक्तीकृतं यच्च भगवता व्यासेन निम्नोद्धृतपद्येनोपनिबद्धम् :—

(च) महर्षयः सप्त पूर्वे चत्वारो मनवस्तथा ।  
मद्भावा मानसा जाता येषां लोक इमाः प्रजाः ॥ १०।६  
एतां विभूतिं योगं च मम यो वेत्ति तत्त्वतः । १।२

भगवता शौनकेन बृहद्देवतायामथर्वाणः सप्तर्षयश्चेन्द्रविभूतित्वेन मध्यमस्थाने सूर्यविभूतित्वेन द्युस्थाने चोपर्वणिताः—

(छ) “यश्चैन्द्रो मध्यमस्थानो गणः सोऽयमतः परः १।१२१  
द्वन्द्राश्रयस्तु पर्जन्यो रुद्रो वायुर्बृहस्पतिः । १२२  
धाता प्रजापतिश्चैव अथर्वाणश्च ये स्मृताः । १२५



यः परस्तु गणः सौर्यो द्युस्थानस्तं निबोधत २।७  
 पृथिवी च समुद्रश्च देवाः सप्तर्षयश्च ये । ११  
 दध्यङ्थर्वा विश्वे च वाजिनो देवपत्नयः । १२。”

अत्र अस्यवामीया—

(ज) “साकञ्जानां सप्तथमाहुरेकजं  
 षड्विंशतिमा ऋषयो देवजा इति ।  
 तेषामिष्टानि विहितानि धामशः  
 स्थात्रे रेजन्ते विकृताति रूपशः ॥ ऋ. १.१६४.१५

इत्यार्ची श्रुतिः,

(झ) “प्राणा वा ऋषयः । ते यतः पुरास्मात्सर्वस्मादिहमिच्छन्तः  
 श्रमेण तपसादिषन् तस्माद् ऋषयः । ६१.१.१ स योऽयं मध्ये  
 प्राण एष एव इन्द्रः । तानेष प्राणान् मध्यत इन्द्रियेणैन्द्र  
 तस्मादिन्धः, इन्धो ह वै तमिन्द्र इत्याचक्षते परोक्षम् ।  
 परोक्षकामा हि देवाः त । इन्द्राः सप्त नाना पुरुषानसृजन्त । २।

तेऽब्रुवन् न वा इत्थं सन्तः शक्यामः प्रजनयितुम् । इमान्  
 सप्तपुरुषानेक पुरुषं करवामेति । स एतान्सप्त पुरुषानेक  
 पुरुषमकुर्वन् । यद् ऊर्ध्वं नभेः तौ द्वौ समौञ्जन् । यदवाङ्  
 नाभेः तौ द्वौ । पक्ष पुरुषः पक्षः पुरुषः प्रतिष्ठैक आसीत् । ३।

इति याज्ञवल्क्यीया अग्निचित्या ब्राह्मण श्रुतिः,

(ञ) “ऋषिभ्यः पितरो जाताः पितृभ्यो देवदानवाः ।  
 देवेभ्यश्च जगत्सर्वं चरंस्थाण्वनु पूर्वशः ॥ ३।२०

इति मानवी स्मृतिश्चानुगुणा ।

दृश्यन्तेऽन्यत्रापि पुराणादावेतादृशाः प्रयोगाः—

२९—(क) ‘नव ब्रह्माण इत्येते पुराणे निश्चयं गताः’

ब्रह्माण्ड पू० ५।७१, वायु पु० २।१।६९, लिंग पु० ७७।१८२

एव मेव— भृग्वाद्यस्तु ये ह्येते न च ते ब्रह्मवादिनः ।

गृहमेधि पुराणास्ते विज्ञेया ब्रह्मणः सुताः ॥ ब्रह्माण्ड ५।५।७८

महाभारते बहुशः सृष्टिमूलतत्त्वोपदेशविषयकः प्रसंगः ‘पुराण’ नाम्ना  
 प्रस्तुतीकृतः । यथाः—

(ग) “अपि हि पुराणे भवति—एकयोन्यात्मकावग्नीषोमौ  
 देवाश्चाग्निमुखा इति एकयोनित्वाच्च परस्परमर्हन्तो लोकान-  
 धारयन्त’ इति” (शा० प० ३४१.५१)

नात्र काचन तादृशी कथा या पौराणिकत्वेन प्रसिद्धा लोकप्रथिता ।  
विशुद्धो विज्ञानमूलस्सृष्टिविषयो निगद्यते 'पुराणे' इत्यधिकरणेन ।

(घ) "हन्त ते वर्तयिष्यामि पुराणं पाण्डनन्दन ।

आत्मतेजोद्भवं पार्थं शृणुष्वेकमना मम" । (शा०प० (३४२।२०

पुराण-पदस्य विशेषणं 'आत्मतेजोद्भवमि'ति विचारणीयम् । नात्र  
'मम बुद्धिसमुद्भूतं' 'मदुपज्ञोद्भवं पार्थं' इति वा प्रोक्तं भगवता कृष्णेन,  
न च कृष्णप्राक्तस्य कस्यचित्पुराणस्य सङ्कत एव वाङ्मये । अत्रैव पूर्वोद-  
घृताथर्वणो :—

(ङ) "यत्र स्कम्भः प्रजनयन पुराणं व्यवर्तयत ।

एकं तदंगं स्कम्भस्य पुराणमनुसविदुः" ॥

इतीयं श्रुतिरप्यक्षरशस्तुलनीया । वायुपुराणीयम्—

(च) "यः पुराणे पुराणो मा वाराहं वपुरास्थितः ।

ददौ जित्वा वसुमतीं सुराणां सुरसत्तमः ॥ ९७.१६  
इति पद्ममपीदमेव तथ्यं प्रकटाकरोति । अत्र 'पुराणो' पुराणाख्ये वाङ्मये  
इत्यर्थो न कथमपि सङ्गच्छते । यः सर्गकाले सर्गात्मा वाराहं रूपमास्थित  
इत्येव वास्तविकी योजना । मात्स्येऽपि :—

(छ) "पौराणं रूपमास्थाय स्वपित्यमरविक्रमः ।

एकार्णव-जल-व्यापी योगी योगमुपाश्रितः" ॥ ११५।२०

इति पठ्यते । नात्र पुरातनं रूपम् न च पुराणवाङ्मयप्रतिपादितं वा रूप-  
मित्यर्थोऽपि तु सृष्टिरचनानुकूलं सञ्जातक्षोभप्रकृतिकं रूपमित्येवार्थः ।  
अत्रत्यो 'योगः' न भिद्यते गीतोक्ताद् (२८ च) योगात् ।

(ज) नारसिंहीं तनुं त्यक्त्वा स्थापयित्वा च तद्वपुः ।

पौराणं रूपमास्थाय ययौ स गरुडध्वजः ॥

भविः पु० ४७।३६

यः पुराणे पुराणात्मा भूत्वा नारायणः प्रभुः ।

पद्मनाभो महाबाहुर्लोकानां प्रकृतिर्ध्रुवः ॥ ४०।५

इति हरिवंशपुराणेऽपि वायाविव प्रवचनम् ।

३०—(क) प्रभवे चापरार्धस्य परार्धप्रभवे नमः ।

नमः पुराणप्रभवे सर्गाणां प्रभवे नमः ॥ २१.१४

इति शिवसहस्रनामसु लिङ्गपुराणम्—

(ख) प्रभवे च परार्धस्य परस्य प्रभवे नमः ।

नमः पुराणप्रभवे युगस्य प्रभवे नमः ॥ २४.१०१

इति वायुपुराणं च युगादि समाख्यासु पुराणपदं गणयदस्य सृष्टि रूपं सृष्टि-  
प्रवर्तन-कालरूपं चार्थं प्रकटयतः ।

यथा सर्गः सर्गरचना सर्गकालो वा पुराणम् तथैव 'सर्गकर्ता'पि  
पुराणम् यश्च ब्रह्म परब्रह्म महदभूतेति विविधनामजातेन प्रथिततमः ।  
भगवान् बृहस्पतिः प्रजापतिं भगवन्तं मनुं पृच्छति :—

३१—(क) मही महीजाः पवनोऽन्तरिक्षं,  
जलीकसश्चैव जलं दिवञ्च ।  
दिवौकसश्चापि यतः प्रसूताः  
तदुच्यतां मे भगवन् 'पुराणम्' शा० प० २०१.६.

मह्यादीनां यस्मात् प्रवृत्तिः—प्रसूतिस्तत्—प्रसूतिमूलं—पुराणं—  
मह्यमुच्यतामिति मनुं प्रति बृहस्पतेः प्रार्थना । पुनरप्युक्तं वाचस्पतिना—

(ख) ज्ञानं यतः प्रार्थयते नरो वै  
ततस्तदर्था भवति प्रवृत्तिः ।  
न चाप्यहं वेद परं पुराणं  
मिथ्याप्रवृत्तिं च कथं नु कुर्याम् ॥७॥

ज्ञानमूला हि प्रवृत्तिर्नृणाम् । अहं च परं पुराणं—सर्वोत्तमां भूत-  
प्रकृति—सृष्टिकर्तारमिति यावत्—न वेद्मीति तत्र परमात्मनि कथं  
मिथ्या—अज्ञानमूलामतएव वृथा—प्रवृत्तिं कुर्यामिति देवगुरोर्हृदयमेवं  
परमात्मनः कृते प्रयुक्तं पुराणपदमत्रेति स्पष्टमेव । न पुरातनार्थवाचकं  
विशेषणमिदं विशेष्याभावात्, ब्रह्मेति नपुंसक पदमिवेदमपि महतो भूतस्य  
वाचकं संज्ञा नपुंसकलिङ्गतया ।

ब्रह्मसूत्र-शारीरकभाष्य-आकाशाधिकरणे भगवता शंकराचार्ये-  
णोक्तम् :—

(ग) “तथा चाकाशपर्यायवाचिनामपि ब्रह्मणि प्रयोगो दृश्यते,  
'ऋचोऽक्षरे परमे व्योमन् यस्मिन् देवा अधि विश्वे निषेदुः’  
(१.१६४.३९ कृ०) “सैषा भार्गवी वारुणी विद्या परमे व्योमन  
प्रतिष्ठिता” (तैत्ति० उप० ३.६) ‘ओम् कं ब्रह्म खं ब्रह्म’  
(छान्दोग्य प० ४.१०.५) ‘खं पुराणम्’ (बृहदारण्यकोप०  
५.१०) इति चैवमादौ” इति ।

अत्र आनन्दगिरिः “कं मुखं तस्येन्द्रिययोगजत्वं वारयितुं 'खम्'  
इति । तस्य भूताकाशत्वं व्यासेद्धुं 'पुराणम्’ इति व्याख्यामुखेन खपदस्य  
परब्रह्मार्थकतायां 'पुराणं' निश्चायकत्वेनोद्धृतं मन्यते ।

बृहदारण्यकेऽन्यत्रापि पुराणस्यास्मिन्नर्थे प्रयोगो दृश्यते, तथाहि—

प्राणस्य प्राणमुतश्चक्षुषश्चक्षुरुत्—

श्रोत्रस्य श्रोत्रमन्नस्यान्नं ये मनो विदुः ।

ते निचिक्युर्ब्रह्म पुराणमग्रचं

मनसावाप्तव्यं नेह नानास्ति किञ्चन ॥४.२.२१

एवं स्पष्टीभवति पुराणपदस्य परमात्मनि चिररूढिः ।

संहितादिष्वपि पुराणपदस्यैतस्मिन्नर्थे पुष्कलो व्यवहारो दृश्यते यथा—

(घ) “अतः परं नान्यदणीयसं हि

परात्परं यन्महतो महान्तम् ।

यदेकमव्यक्तमनन्तरूपं

विश्वं पुराणं तमसः पुरस्तात्

तं दुर्दशं गूढमनुप्रविष्टं

गुहाहितं गह्वरेष्ठं पुराणम् । (कठोप. १.२.१२)

(ङ) “वह्निः संवर्तको भूत्वा पिबँस्तोयमयं हविः ।

अहं पुराणं परमं तथैवाहं परायणम् ।

(मत्स्य पु० १६६.५९, हरिवंशपु० ३.१०, ६०-९१.)

(च) प्रभुं पुराणं पुरुषं पुरस्तात्

सनातनं योगिनमीशितारम्

अणोरणीयांसमनन्तशक्तिं

प्राणेश्वरं शम्भुमसौ ददर्श ॥ कूर्म पु० २५।५२

(घ) विशुद्धविज्ञानघनं पुराणं

सनातनं विश्वसृजां पतिं गुरुम् ।

अनेकमेकं जगदेकनाथं

नमाम्यनन्ताश्रितशुद्धबुद्धिम् ॥ पद्म पु० बदरी० २।३३

(ज) “बलवाँश्चोपशान्तश्च पुराणः पुण्यचञ्चुरी”

इति शिवसहस्रनामसु महाभारतम् । गरुडपुराणे तु स्पष्ट-  
रूपेणैकनामगणनापूर्वकं ‘पुराणं’ नाम पठितम् तथाहि—

(झ) “ब्रह्माणमाहुश्च पुराणमाहुः

क शब्द वाच्यं सर्वलोकेशमाहुः ।

ईशं चाहं रुद्रमित्येव चाहु—

स्तत्प्रेरकं सृष्टिसंहारकार्यं ॥” ब्रह्म कां० २४।५१

(ज) "स विश्वकायः पुरुहूत ईशः

सत्यः स्वयञ्ज्योतिरजः पुराणः ।

तां विद्ययोदस्य निरीह आस्ते ॥" भाग० पु० ८।१।१३

कियदिवोद्ध्रियेत । कृत्स्न एव वाङ्मयः पुराणपदेन स्तौति भगवन्त-  
मर्थविशेषे । वयञ्चैकमात्रपुरातनरूपार्थावर्तविभ्रान्ता न पारयामोऽस्य  
प्रासङ्गिकार्थान्तराणि वेत्तुम् । अत एव वेदं सनातनं मन्यमानाः श्रीकृष्ण-  
द्वैपायनं भगवदवतारत्वेन वेदव्यासत्वेन षित्वेन चाद्रियमाणा अपि वयम्—

"स महेन्द्रः स्तूयते वै महाध्वरे,

विप्रैरेक ऋक्सहस्रैः पुराणैः ।" अनुशा० १५८।२८

इत्येतादृशेषु 'पुरातनं ऋक्सहस्रैः' अर्थं कुर्वाणा ऋचां पौर्वापर्यं  
भङ्ग्यन्तरेणोरसी कुर्वन्तः कियन्तमनर्थं कुर्म इति विचारणीयं दोषज्ञ-  
निवहेन ।

पुराणपदनिरुक्तिरपि साधु व्यनक्ति पुराणस्वरूपम्

३२—(क) पुरा सृष्टेः प्रागन्तर्लीनसृष्टिः सृष्टिकामोऽनिति पुराणं  
सृष्टिकर्तेश्वरः ।

(अ) 'हिरण्यगर्भः समवर्तताग्रे भूतस्य जातः पतिरेक आसीत्' इति  
(ऋक् १०.१२१.१)

(आ) "नासदासीन्नो सदासीत्तदानीं

नासीद्रजो नो व्योमा परो यत्

किमावरीवः कुह कस्य शर्म

न्नम्भः किमासीद् गहनं गभीरम् (ऋ. १०.१२९.१)

न रात्र्या अह्न आसीत् प्रकेतः

आनीदवातं स्वघया तदेकं

तस्माद्धान्यन्न परः किञ्चनासः । २

इति नासदीया श्रुतिः, एतदर्थानुवादपरा

(इ) नाहो न रात्रिर्न नभो न भूमिः

नासीत्तमोज्योतिरभूच्च नान्यत् ।

श्रोत्रादिबुद्ध्यानुपलभ्यमेकं

प्राधानिकं ब्रह्म पुमांस्तदासीत् ॥ १.२.२३

इति विष्णुपुराणीया पाराशरी स्मृतिः

(ई) 'स वै किलायं पुरुषः पुरातनो

य एक आसीदविशेष आत्मनि ।

अग्रे गुणेभ्यो जगदात्मनीश्वरे

निमीलितात्मन्निशि सुप्तशक्तिषु ॥ १.१०.२१

इति भागवतीया स्मृतिश्चानुकूला

(ख) वै दिके लौकिके च वाङ्मये शरीरं (व्यष्टेः सम्प्लेर्महासम्प्ले-  
र्वा) पुरशब्देनोच्यते । यथा—

(अ) 'यो वै तां ब्राह्मणो वेदामृतेनावृतां पुरम् ।

तस्मै ब्रह्म च ब्राह्मणश्च चक्षुः प्राणं प्रजां ददुः ।

अथर्व ० १०.१.२९

(आ) 'अष्टचक्रा नवद्वारा देवानां पूरयोध्या ।

तस्यां हिरण्यमयः कोषः स्वर्गो ज्योतिषावृतः ॥ ३९

(इ) प्रभ्राजमानां हरिणीं यशसां सम्परिवृताम् ।

पुर हिरण्यमयीं ब्रह्माविवेशापराजिताम् ॥ ३३

इत्याथर्वणमन्त्रग्रामे

(ई) 'पुरमेकादशद्वारमजस्यावक्रचेतसः ।

अनुष्ठाय न शोचति विमुक्तश्चाविमुच्यते ॥ कठोप० २।२।१

(उ) 'पुरश्चक्रे द्विपदः पुरश्चक्रे चतुष्पदः ।

पुरः स पक्षी भूत्वा पुरः पुरुष आविशत् ॥' बृहदा० २।५।१४

(ऊ) 'अथ यदिदमस्मिन् ब्रह्मपुरे दहरं पुण्डरीकं वेद्यं'

छन्दोग्य ८।१।१

इत्युपनिषत्सु

(ऋ) 'भूतैर्महद्भिर् इमा पुरोविभु-

र्निर्माय शेते यदभूषु पुरुषः' भागवतम् ३।११।२३

(ॠ) सृष्ट्वा पुराणि विविधान्यजयात्मशक्त्या—

वृक्षान् सरीसृपपशून् खगदंशमत्स्यान् ॥ १।१.९.२४

(ॡ) 'शरीरं पुरमित्याहुः' शान्ति प. २५४.९

इत्यादि पुराणेतिहासेषु शरीरार्थे पुरपदं प्रसिद्धम् । ततः सर्वेषु  
पुरेषु अनिति, सर्वाणि पुराणि वा योजयति स पुराण इति सुव्यक्तम् ।<sup>१४</sup>

१४. (क) पुरि शेते इति पुरिशयः पुरुषः (निरुक्तम्, १.३१.१) पुरुषः  
पुरिषादः पुरिशयः पूरयतेर्वा, (नि० २.३१ अत्रत्या दुर्गवृत्तिश्च)  
पूरयति स्वेन तेजसा भुवनत्रयमिति पुरुषः, तथा च मन्त्रः—आ प्रा  
द्यावा पृथिवी अन्तरिक्षम् (वाजश्रुतिः ७।४२)

(ख) आपूरयति यस्मान्च सर्वान् देहाननुग्रहैः ।

बुध्यते पुरुषश्चात्र सर्वान् भावान् पृथक् पृथक् ॥ ब्रह्मांड पु०पू० १२।-

पुरुष एव पुरुषिनोति स्यति वेति पुरुष एव सर्वमेधे महामखे स्वाहुति<sup>१५</sup>  
प्रदाय 'ब्रह्म' परिवृंहणकर्मा भवति, अतः पुराणपुरुष इति प्रयोगः  
सङ्गच्छते पुराणे पुरुषं प्रोक्तमिति साहचर्यं घटते च ।

पुरुष एव प्रधानमनिरुद्धश्च, स एव परब्रह्मणः प्रथमं रूपम् ।  
प्राथम्येन प्रकर्षेण प्राधान्येन च दधाति, धीयते, तत् अनेनास्मिन्निति वा  
प्रधानमिति कर्तृभावकर्मकरणाधिकरणव्युत्पत्तयस्तत्स्वरूपं बोधयितुं  
यथाकथञ्चिदलम् । अनितोति अनि, सर्वमनिजातं रणद्धिं आवृणोतीति  
अनिरुद्धोऽपि स एव चतुर्व्यूहराद्धान्ते । अत्र—

(ग) पुरं प्रधानमित्युक्तं प्रपञ्चानेकसङ्कुलम् ।

तत् पुरा पोषयेद्यस्मात् तस्माद् वै पुरुषः स्मृतः ॥

(स्वच्छन्दतन्त्रम् १०।१०१)

(घ) पुरमोषति कर्मान्ते पुरुभिः सेव्यते सदा ।

पुरि शेते पुरं सौति सत्त्वे पुरुणि सीदति ॥अहिर्बुध्न्यं संहिता ५३।६२

पुरु प्रकृतिपुरुषौ पुरुषः सृजतीति यत् । ५९.३१

पुरा सीदति कर्माणि कारयन् प्राणिनोऽखिलम् ।

फलानि पुरुषेभ्यश्च सनोति क्रिययाचितः ॥ ३२

पुरिसन्स पुरीवायं पुरामूर्ध्वमुदैत् परात् । ३३

इत्याद्या भिन्न-भिन्नप्रवृत्तिनिमित्तेन शतशो व्युत्पत्तयः पुरुषपदस्याकर-  
ग्रन्थेषु, पुराणपदार्थे सर्वासामासामुपयोगः ।

१५. तं यज्ञं बर्हिषि प्रीक्षन् पुरुषं जातमग्रतः ।

तेन देवा अयजन्त साध्या ऋषयश्च ये ॥ यजु० ३१.९

यत्पुरुषेण हविषा देवा यज्ञमतन्वत ।

वसन्तोऽस्यासीदाज्यं ग्रीष्म इध्मः शरद्धविः ॥१४

सप्तास्यासन् परिधयः त्रिसप्त समिधः कृताः ।

देवा यद्यज्ञं तन्वाना अबध्नन् पुरुषं पशुम् ॥ १५ इति श्रुतिः

(ख) ब्रह्म वै स्वयम्भु तपोऽतप्यत । तदैक्षत न वै तपस्यानन्त्यमस्ति ।

हन्ताहं भूतेष्वत्मानं जुह्वानि भूतानि चात्मनि इति । तत्सर्वेषु

भूतेषु चात्मानं हुत्वा सर्वभूतानि चात्मनि सर्वेषां भूतानां श्रैष्ठ्यं

स्वाराज्यमाधिपत्यं पर्येत् । (शतपथ० १३.४.३.१) इति ब्रा०श्रुतिः

(ग) विश्वरूपो महादेवः सर्वमेधे महामखे ।

जुहाव सर्वभूतानि तथैवात्मानमात्मना ॥ शान्ति पर्व ८।३६

महादेवः सर्वयज्ञे महात्मा हुत्वात्मानं देवदेवो बभूव ।

विश्वाल्लोकान् व्याप्य विष्टभ्य कीर्त्या विराजते द्युतिमान् कृत्तिवासाः ॥

२०।१२

सञ्जुहावात्मानात्मानं स्वयमेव तदा प्रभो !

यज्ञं च शोभयामास बहुरूपं पिनाकधृक् ॥ अनुशा० पर्व ८।५।५३

इति भारतीया श्रुतिश्चात्र द्रष्टव्या ।

(क) “तम एवाभवत्सर्वं न प्राज्ञायत किञ्चन ॥१६॥

तमसो ब्रह्म सम्भूतं तमोमूलामृतात्मकम् ।

तद् विश्वभावसंज्ञान्तं पौरुषीं तनुमाश्रितम् ॥१७॥

सोऽनिरुद्ध इति प्रोक्तस्तत् प्रधानं प्रचक्षते ।

तदव्यक्तमिति ज्ञेयं त्रिगुणं नृपसत्तम” ॥१८॥

शां० प० ३४७।

(ख) तदेतत् सर्वमेवैतद् व्यक्ताव्यक्तस्वरूपवत् ।

तथा पुरुषरूपेण कालरूपेण च स्थितम् ॥

परस्य ब्रह्मणो रूपं पुरुषः प्रथमो द्विज ।

व्यक्ताव्यक्ते तथैवान्ये रूपे कालस्तथापरम् ॥

(क्रिकेल सम्पा० पुराणपंचलक्ष० पृ० ६)

इति पुराणानुश्रुतिः प्रमाणम् ।

(ग) पुरा परम्परान् प्रति नर्था, पुरा परम्परामणति वदतीति वा पुराणं पुराख्यानो वाङ्मयः । पुरानवं-प्राचीनं सदपि स्वभावतो मनोरम-शैलीतो वा सदा नवमिवाभाति तद्रूपेण नूयते स्तूयते तदपि पुराणम् ।

एवं पुराणे सर्वेऽप्येतेऽर्थाश्चरितार्था जायन्ते । अत एव छान्दोग्ये ‘पुराणं वेदानां वेद’ प्रोक्तम् । तदनवबुद्ध्यैव केचन वेदानां वेदं व्याकरणं मन्यन्ते यच्च वेदाङ्गत्वेनापामरं प्रसिद्धम् । केचन पुराणकृतेऽर्थवादप्रयोगमिदं मन्यन्ते । एवं विघ्नेषु स्थलेषु केचन साहसैकरसिकाः प्रक्षेपमपि साधयन्ति । “आत्मा पुराणं वेदानाम्” “पुराणं सर्वशास्त्राणां प्रथमं ब्रह्मणा स्मृतम्” (मत्स्य ३।३३) इति पुराणस्तवनपराणि वचांसि पुराणवेदस्यैव महिम-शांसीनीति प्रज्ञावाङ्मुरवधार्यम् ।

३४—

“को अद्धा वेद क इह प्रवोचत्

कुत आजाता कुत इयं विसृष्टिः ।

इति सम्प्रश्नानामुत्तरं पुराण एव, तत्पुराणमेव च सम्प्रश्न इति

यो नः पिता जनिता यो विधाता

धामानि वेद भुवनानि विश्वा ।

यो देवानां नामधा एक एव

तं सम्प्रश्नं भुवना यन्त्यन्या ।

ऋग्वेद १०।८२।३

इति श्रुतिवचनेन

देवासुरनृणां सर्गे नागानां मृगपक्षिणाम् ।

सामासिकस्त्वया प्रोक्तो यस्तु स्वायम्भुवेऽन्तरे ॥१॥



तस्यैव व्यासमिच्छामि ज्ञातुं ते भगवन् यथा ।  
 अनुसर्गं यथा शक्त्या ससर्जं भगवान् परः ॥२॥  
 इति सम्प्रश्नमाकर्ण्य राजर्षेर्बादिरायणिः ॥३॥

भागवतम् ६।४

इति स्मृतिवचनेन चेदं स्पष्टम् ।

सर्वं ज्ञात्वापि यावदिदं न जानाति तावन्न किमपि वित्तमिति  
 बृहस्पतिना व्यक्तं तथ्यं भगवता व्यासेन —

ऋक्सामसङ्घांश्च यजूषि चापि  
 छन्दांसि नक्षत्रगतिं निरुक्तम् ।  
 अधीत्य च व्याकरणं सकल्पं  
 शिक्षां च भूतप्रकृतिं न वेद्य ॥

शां० प० २०१.८

इति श्लोकमानेनोपनिबद्धम् ।

३५—अस्मिन् प्रसङ्गे इदमप्यवधेयं यद् व्यासप्रोक्ता पुराणसंहिता न  
 भगवतो व्यासस्य तादृशी कृतिर्यादृशी भारतसंहिता । वेदेषु पुराणविषयका-  
 मन्त्रास्तत्स्थानेभ्यः समाहृत्य समाहृत्य संहिता—परःसन्निकर्ष—रूप-  
 मापादिताः प्रवचनविषयीकृताः । सैव पुराणसंहितेति पुराणानां महा-  
 भारतस्य वेदशाखाविस्तारप्रसङ्गेन स्पष्टम् । पुराणसंहितां पाठितेषु  
 व्यासशिष्यप्रशिष्येषु सर्वव्याख्यं तत्प्रचारपरायणेषु कैश्चित्तदाधारेण विषय-  
 विशेषप्रकाशयित्वा स्वस्वसंहिता विरचिता, सा पुराणम् । पुराणवेदस्य  
 व्याख्यानानीदृशानि पुराणानि श्रीकृष्णद्वैपायनात् पूर्वमपि प्रचलिता-

१६. (क) पुराणसंहिताश्चक्रुर्बहुलाः परमर्षयः ।

वेदानां प्रविभागश्च कृतस्तैस्तु सहस्रशः ॥ मार्क० पुरा० ४५.२१

(ख) प्रख्यातो व्यासशिष्योऽभूत् सुतो वै रोमर्षणः ।

पुराणसंहितां तस्मै ददौ व्यासो महामतिः ॥ विष्णु० पु. ३।६।१६

सुमतिश्चाग्निवर्चाश्च मित्रयुः शांशपायनः ।

अकृतव्रणसावर्णी षट्शिष्यास्तस्य चाभवन् ॥ १७

काश्यपः संहिताकर्ता सार्वणिश्शांशपायनः ।

रोमहर्षणिकाश्चान्या तिसृणां मूलसंहिताः ॥ १८

चतुष्टयेनाभेदेन संहितानामिदं मुने । १९

तथा चोपपुराणानि मुनिभिः कथितानि च । २५

इति शाखाः समाख्याताश्शाखाभेदास्तथैव च ॥

कर्तारश्चैव शाखानां भेदहेतुस्तथोदितः ॥ ३१॥

सर्वपुराणेषु प्रायस्समानोऽयं विषयः ।

न्यासन् ।<sup>१७</sup> परं तत्प्रचारव्रतविशेषमवलम्ब्य केन्द्रबिन्दुतः परिधिविस्तार इव लोकेषु तेषां बहुलीकरणं भगवतो व्यासस्य तच्छिष्य-प्रशिष्याणाञ्च व्यासस्यैव महत्कार्यम् । अतो व्यासो व्यासः ।

आदावितिहासः पुराणञ्चापृथगास्तां ततः पृथगभवताम्, अत एवेतिहासपुराणेषु न काचन विभेदिका स्पष्टरेखा । शनैः शनैः पुराणस्य विकासो जातः, वेदाधिकारवञ्चितायै जनतायै विशेषतः स्त्रीशूद्राभ्यां पुराणम्, इत्येतादृशाः प्रवादाः सर्वथा निर्मूला एवेति विवेचनेनानेन सुस्पष्टं भवति ।

वेदार्थस्येयत्तया नियमनं वेदार्थविनाश, इत्यनेकार्थजुषां मन्त्राणामेकार्थाभिधायकपुराणादिसंहितारूपेण संग्रहो नेष्टो महर्षीणामिति न पुराणसंहितोपलभ्यते ऋक्संहितादिवद् भारतसंहितादिवद्वा ।

१७. यस्मिन्मन्वन्तरे व्यासा ये ये स्युस्तन्निबोध मे ।

यथा च भेदाश्शाखानां व्यासेन क्रियते मुने । विष्णु पु० ३.३.८

अष्टाविंशतिं कृत्वो वै वेदो व्यस्तो महर्षिभिः ।

वैवस्वतेऽन्तरे तस्मिन् द्वापरेषु पुनः पुनः ॥ ९ ।

द्वापरे प्रथमे व्यस्तः स्वयं वेदः स्वयम्भुवा ।<sup>१</sup>

द्वितये द्वापरे चैव वेदव्यासः प्रजापतिः<sup>२</sup> ॥११॥

तृतीये चोशना<sup>३</sup> व्यासश्चतुर्थे च बृहस्पतिः<sup>४</sup> ।

सविता<sup>५</sup> पञ्चमे व्यासः षष्ठे मृत्युः<sup>६</sup> स्मृतः प्रभुः ॥१२॥

सप्तमे च तथैवेन्द्रः<sup>७</sup> वसिष्ठश्चाष्टमे स्मृतः ।

सारस्वत<sup>८</sup>श्च नवमे त्रिधामा<sup>९</sup> दशमे स्मृतः ॥१३॥

एकादशे तु त्रिशिखो<sup>१०</sup> भरद्वाज<sup>११</sup>स्ततः परः ।

त्रयोदशे चात्तरिक्षो<sup>१२</sup> वर्णो चापि चतुर्दशे ॥१४॥

त्रय्यारुणः<sup>१३</sup> पञ्चदशे षोडशे तु धनञ्जयः<sup>१४</sup> ।

ऋतुञ्जयः<sup>१५</sup> सप्तदशे तदुर्ध्वं च जयः<sup>१६</sup> स्मृतः ॥१५॥

ततो व्यासो भरद्वाजो<sup>१७</sup> भरद्वाजाञ्च गौतमः<sup>१८</sup> ।

गौतमादुत्तरो व्यासो ह्यर्थात्मा<sup>१९</sup> योऽभिधीयते ॥१६॥

अथ ह्यर्थात्मनोऽन्ते च स्मृतो वाजश्रवा<sup>२०</sup> मुनिः ।

सोमशुष्मायणस्तस्मात् तृणबिन्दु<sup>२१</sup> रिति स्मृतः ॥१७॥

<sup>२२</sup> ऋक्षोऽभूद् भार्गवस्तस्माद् वाल्मीकि र्योऽभिधीये ।

तस्मादस्मत् पिता शक्ति<sup>२३</sup> व्यसस्तस्माद्दह<sup>२४</sup> मुने ॥

<sup>२५</sup> जातुकर्णोऽभवन्मत्तः कृष्णद्वैपायन<sup>२६</sup>स्ततः ।

अष्टाविंशतिरित्येते वेदव्यासाः पुरातनाः ॥ १९

अत्राहम् पराशर इति सर्वेषु पुराणेषु महाभारतादावितिहासे चायमेव क्रमः ।

यथा यथा साङ्गवेदस्य पुराणब्राह्मणादिप्रकाशेऽध्ययनस्य ह्यसो-  
 ऽजायत, केवलं पुराणानां कथायाः श्रवणं श्रावणं धर्मपालनं सामान्याधीतीनां  
 व्यासब्राह्मणानामाजीविकासाधनमात्रञ्चाभवत् तदा शनैः शनैः पुराण-  
 वाङ्मये विकृतिः प्रादुर्भूता । इमां विकृतिमपसार्य पुराणेषु सुरक्षितां प्राज्यां  
 सामग्रीमुपयुज्य पुराणवेदस्य वास्तविकमर्थमवगन्तुं बद्धपरिकरैर्भाव्यं  
 वेदाध्ययनव्रतं विद्वद्भिः । पुराणवाङ्मयोद्धारं विना वेदार्थो गगनकुसुममेव ।  
 पुराणवेदं विना तट्टीकाभूतानां पुराणानामध्ययनं व्यर्थम् ।

इतिहासपुराणाभ्यां वेदार्थमुपबृंहयेत् ।

विभेत्यल्पश्रुताद्वेदो मामयं प्रहरिष्यति ॥

इति वैयासकी भारती सदैव स्मरणीयावलम्बनीया च वेदपुराण-  
 जिज्ञासुभिरिति शम् ।

A PRELIMINARY ESSAY IN SYSTEMATIC ARRANGEMENT OF THE PURĀṆAS—WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE LEGEND OF YAMA'S BIRTH\*

By

Y. MATSUNAMI

[अस्मिन् निबन्धे पुराणानां मूलपाठानुसंधानविषये विमर्शः कृतः । एतत्प्रसङ्गे पुराणेषु वर्णितस्य यमोत्पत्तिप्रसङ्गस्यापि विवेचनं कृतम् । पुराणेषूपलब्धं यमोत्पत्तिवर्णनं वर्गत्रयेषु विभक्तम् । तत्र प्रथमवर्गे यानि वर्णनानि सन्ति तेषां पुनः विवेचनं विधाय परस्परपरोपजीव्यता प्रदर्शिता वर्तते । विवेचनस्य परिणामो निबन्धस्यान्ते सारण्यां प्रदर्शितो वर्तते । संक्षेपेणास्मिन् निबन्धे पौराणिकवर्णनानि कथं परस्परं संबद्धानि असंबद्धानि वेति प्रदर्श्य कथं तेषां मूलं रूपं प्राप्यते इति विवेचितम् ।]

## I Introduction

The series of works called Purāṇa-s is generally divided into two groups, viz. Mahāpurāṇa-s (or Great Purāṇa-s) and Upapurāṇa-s (or supplementary Purāṇa-s).<sup>1</sup> While the Upapurāṇa-s consist of 18 parts, the names of which sometimes vary according to the book describing them<sup>2</sup>, the Mahāpurāṇa-s instead have fixed number of

\* Translated from Japanese by Akiko Matsumoto. To understand better this "Essay" the reader is advised to keep in mind W. Kirfel's Purāṇa pañcalakṣaṇa. (editor)

1. The classification of what we call Purāṇic literature into Mahā-purāṇa-s and Upa-Purāṇa-s is found in comparatively recent Purāṇa-s, for example: Bhāgavata-purāṇa XII, 7, 10-22; Brahmavaivarta-purāṇa IV, 131, 7-10. Cfr. R. C. Hazra, *Studies in the Puranic Records on Hindu Rites and Customs*, The University of Dacca, 1936, p. 2, note 19; R. C. Hazra, *Studies in the Upapurāṇa-s*, Vol. I, Calcutta, 1958, p. 2 note 2. The group of works belonging to the Upa-purāṇa-s is generally considered more recent than the Mahā-purāṇa-s as Amarakośa describes the Purāṇa-s but does not mention the Upa-purāṇa-s. Cfr. R. C. Harza, *Studies in the Upa-purāṇa-s*, Vol. I, p. 23. Refer to note (4).

2. Cfr. R. C. Hazra, *op. cit.*, pp. 4-14.

parts and fixed titles.<sup>3</sup> These 18 Mahāpurāṇa-s give us some hints of the existence of one or several original Purāṇa s, which contributed to the contents they have in common. This hypothesis is based on the fact that Amarakośa points out pañcalakṣaṇa<sup>4</sup> as a synonym of Purāṇa, and that other similar definitions are found in many other works. We can say that the comparative study of the

3. 'Mahā-purāṇa-s' generally means the following 18 works  
Brahma—, Padma—, Viṣṇu—, Vāyu—, (or Śiva—)  
Bhāgavata—, Brhan-nārādīya—, Mārkaṇḍeya—, Agni—,  
Bhaviṣya(t)—, Brahmavaivarta—, Liṅga—, Varāha—,  
Skanda—, Vāmana—, Kūrma—, Matsya—, Garuḍa—,  
Brahmāṇḍa—.

4. 'Purāṇam pañcalakṣaṇam' (Amarakośa I. 6. 5) Cf. *Amarakośa with the Commentary of Maheśvara. Edited with an Index by Cintamani Shastri Thatte, under the Superintendance of Dr. F. Kielhorn, Bombay, 1877, p. 35.* This description merely picks up 'pañcalakṣaṇa' as synonym of 'purāṇa' but as far as Amarakośa is concerned it is not clear what 'pañcalakṣaṇa' means. Therefore we should rely upon description given by the Purāṇa-s themselves.

sargaś ca pratisargaś ca vaṁśo manvantarāṇi ca.

vaṁśānucaritaṁ caiva purāṇam pañcalakṣaṇam

Brahmāṇḍa-p. I. 1. 37-38; Vāyu-p. IV. 10-11; Matsya-p. LIII. 65; etc. Cfr. Viṣṇu-p. IV. 8. 13. We cannot say that the content of the present Mahāpurāṇa-s tally with pañcalakṣaṇa absolutely; for example the Viṣṇu-p. itself which has the simplest form in this regard, and made F. E. Pargiter say that it is a new Purāṇa produced by consistent interprise, involves also geographical and astronomical contents in Amśa II and legal elements in Amśa III. Moreover, at the end it gives the following brief description of its content :

sargaś ca pratisargaś ca vaṁśo manvantarāṇi ca

vaṁśānucaritaṁ kṛtsnam mayātra tava kīrtitam //13

atra devās tathā daityā gandharvoragarākṣasāḥ

yakṣā vidyādharaḥ siddhāḥ kathyante psarasas tathā //14

munayo bhāvitātmanaḥ kathyante tapasānvitāḥ

cāturvarṇyam tathā puṁsām viśiṣṭacaritā narāḥ //15

puṇyāḥ pradeśā medinyaḥ puṇyā nadyo'tha sāgarāḥ

parvatās ca mahāpuṇyāś caritāṇi ca dhīmatām //16

varṇadharmādayo dharmā vedaśākhāś ca kṛtsnaśaḥ

yeṣāṁ samśravaṇāt sadyaḥ sarvapāpaiḥ pramucyate //17

(Viṣṇu-p. VI. 8. 13-17)

Purāṇic texts done by F. E. Pargiter and Willibald Kirfel<sup>5</sup>, who worked in this direction, has contributed a lot to make clear that the whole Purāṇic system derives from one original Purāṇa.

The Purāṇa-s themselves are not unconcerned with systematizing the Mahāpurāṇa-s. In the Padma P., the 18 Mahāpurāṇa-s are divided into the following three groups, each one of 6 Purāṇa-s, viz., Viṣṇu P., Varāha P., Bhāgavata P., Garuḍa P., Padma P., Br̥han-nārāḍīya P. form the group called 'Sāttvika Purāṇa-s'; Matsya P., Kūrma P., Liṅga P., Vāyu P., Skanda P., Agni P., constitute the 'Tāmasa Purāṇa-s'; the 'Rājasa Purāṇa-s' are Brahma P., Brahma Vaivarta P., Mārkaṇḍeya P., Vāmana P., Bhaviṣya(t) P.<sup>6</sup>. However, according to the comparative study of the texts done by F.E. Pargiter and Willibald Kirfel, and the most reliable study of R.C. Hazra, Kūrma Purāṇa I.2.36-75 and I.3 belong to the Pāñcarātra, which is one of the Vaiṣṇava sects and differ from the remaining topics of the Purāṇa-s characterized with a strand of Pāśupata colour, so that they presume that the Pāśupata-s which is one of the Śaiva sects, modified the text which originally belonged to the Pāñcarātra sect and gave form to the present

5. F.E. Pargiter, *The Purāṇa Text of the Dynasties of the Kali Age, with Introduction and Notes*, Humphrey Milford, 1918; Reprint The Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series Office, Varanasi, 1962

Willibald Kirfel, *Das Purāṇa Pañcalakṣaṇa, Versuch einer Textgeschichte*, Bonn, 1927.

Willibald Kirfel, *Bhāratavarṣa (Indien), Textgeschichtliche Darstellung zweier geographischen Purāṇa Texte nebst Uebersetzung*, Stuttgart, 1931.

Willibald Kirfel, *Das Purāṇa vom Weltgebäude (Bhuvana-vinyāsa), Die kosmographischen Traktate der Purāṇas, Versuch einer Textgeschichte*, Bonn, 1954.

6. see Padma-purāṇa, Uttara-khaṇḍa, 263. 81-84

mātsyaṁ kaurmaṁ tathā laiṅgaṁ śaivaṁ skāndaṁ  
tathaiva ca //81

āgneyaṁ ca ṣaḍ etāni tāmasāni nibodha me

vaiṣṇavaṁ nārāḍīyaṁ ca tathā bhāgavataṁ śubham //82

garuḍaṁ ca tathā pādmaṁ vārāhaṁ śubhadarśane

sāttvikāni purāṇāni vijñeyāni śubhāni vai //83

brāhmāṇḍaṁ brahmavaivartaṁ mārkaṇḍeyaṁ tathaiva  
ca

bhāviṣyaṁ vāmanaṁ brāhmaṁ rājasāni nibodha me //84

Kūrma Purāṇa<sup>7</sup>. Therefore, as we can guess from their opinion, the above given classification can fairly be said to be only formal, i.e. modelled after the Śāmkhya philosophy of the Tri-guṇa.

Thus if we want to find out a simple and steady method for the systematic arrangement of the Mahāpurāṇa-s, we should take some parts of the Mahāpurāṇa-s having the same content and compare one another from the point of view of style or content, and classify into groups as far as it can be done.

This preliminary essay studies the legend of the birth of Manu Vaivasvata, Yama, Yamī, Manu-Sāvarṇi and the twin Aśvins, described in Sūryavaṁśa (kings of solar descent), considers the differences and similarities and gives some suggestions for a systematic arrangement of the Mahāpurāṇa-s. But in order to classify the Mahāpurāṇa-s systematically, it is necessary to be in a position of giving a complete judgement based on a collection of various studies on the same subject, so that, in this respect, this essay is truly no more than preliminary.

The reason why I have chosen especially the legend of Yama's birth etc. in this essay is that, as Hinduism, mainly Vaiṣṇava and Śaiva, recognized Purāṇa-s as sacred books, almost all the contents of the Purāṇa-s have been modified and corrected according to the Vaiṣṇava, Śaiva and Śākta etc. faith, so that it is quite difficult to approach the original Purāṇic works and discuss a systematic arrangement as we have to use, as models, modified contents. Consequently, if we could choose topics often described in the Purāṇa-s and not much modified by Hinduism and study their differences, it would be possible to find out a systematic arrangement in a comparatively simple way. However, even this legend of Yama's birth, chosen with such an intention, was a little coloured by the faith on Śiva or Sūrya in some Purāṇa-s as I will explain later.

The legend of Yama's birth given here as a model is a little different according to the Purāṇa-s, but generally its content is as follows.

Kaśyapa's son, Vivasvat-Mārtaṇḍa (in this case regarded as the Sun god) took Samjñā, Tvaṣṭṛ's daughter, for his wife. And he

7. R.C. Hazra, *Studies in the Purāṇic Records on Hindu Rites and Customs*, The University of Dacca, 1940, pp. 57-75.

had children from her, viz. Manu-Vaivasvata and the twins Yama and Yamī (in this case identified with Yamunā). However, the light of her husband, Vivasvat-Mārtaṇḍa, was so strong that Saṁjñā could not endure it. She asked Chāyā (Shadow) who had her completely equal features to substitute her, serve her husband and take care of her children. Asking from her not to reveal the fact to the Sun god, she returned to her father, Tvaṣṭṛ. But Tvaṣṭṛ got angry and ordered her to return to the Sun god. Thus Saṁjñā unwillingly became a mare and roamed about into the fields of Uttara Kuru-s. On the other hand the Sun god, ignorant of Saṁjñā's disappearance, had children from Chāyā, viz. Manu-Sāvarṇi and Śanaiścara (Saturn). Chāyā was partial to her children and ill-treated Saṁjñā's. At last, when Yama, being unable to endure, was going to kick Chāyā, he was cursed by her to have his leg rot and fallen down. Then he confessed everything to his father. Result: the Sun god knowing that she was not Saṁjñā, got angry but when he came to Tvaṣṭṛ, who admonished him and made him get on a potter-wheel, he reduced his excess of light, which had been the cause of Saṁjñā's worry. Viṣṇu's cakra and swords of the gods were made from that scrapped light. The Sun god changed himself into the shape of a horse, and pro-created the twin gods Aśvins from Saṁjñā who had previously changed into a mare. On the other hand, Yama, after he had got the result of Chāyā's curse, gained the qualification of Lokapāla, i. e. the one who governs the pitṛ-s (ancestors).

The descriptions of this content are found in the following parts of the 18 Mahāpurāṇa-s.<sup>8</sup>

#### LIST I

1. Brahma-p. (ASS. No. 28) VI. 1-52.
  2. Brahmāṇḍa-p (Veṅkateśvara, Saṁvat 1992, Śake 1857) II. 59.33-84.
  3. Vāyu-p. (ASS. No 46) LXXXIV. 32-84.
  4. Mārkaṇḍeya-p. (Veṅkateśvara, Saṁvat ? Śake ?) CIII. 3-CV. 46.
- 
8. This description could not be found in the Vāmana-p., Bṛhan-nārādīya p., Skanda-p., Brahmavaivarta-p. which belong to the 18 Mahāpurāṇa-s, Moreover this legend contains various elements which should be analyzed by mythologists, but I did not mention them in this essay.



5. Bhaviṣya(t)-p. (Veṅkateśvara, Saṁvat 1953, Śake 1818) I. 79. 17-81.
6. Matsya-p. (ASS. No. 54) XI. 1-39.
7. Padma-p. (a) (ASS. No. 28) V. 8. 35-74.  
Padma-p. (b) (Veṅkateśvara, Saṁvat 1951, Śake 1816) I. 8. 36-75.
8. Kūrma-p. (Veṅkateśvara, Saṁvat 1983, Śake 1848) I. 20. 1-4.
9. Liṅga-p. (Veṅkateśvara, Saṁvat 1981, Śake 1846) LXV. 2-16.
10. Viṣṇu-p. (Veṅkateśvara, Saṁvat 1967, Śake 1832) III. 2. 2-13.
11. Bhāgavata-p. (Veṅkateśvara, Saṁvat 1971, Śake 1836) IX. 1. 10-11.
12. Varāha-p. (Veṅkateśvara, Saṁvat 1967) XX. 5-19.
13. Agni-p. (ASS. No 41) CLXXIII. 2-4.
14. Garuḍa-p. (Veṅkateśvara, Saṁvat 1963, Śake 1828) CXXXVIII. 2-3.
15. Harivaṁśa (R. Kinjawadekar ed. Mahābhārata, Pt. VII, Poona, 1936) I. 9. 1-64.
16. Śiva-p. (One of the Upa-purāṇa-s, Veṅkateśvara, Saṁvat 1982, Śake 1847) V. 35. 1-41.

All these 11 Mahāpurāṇa-s, the Harivaṁśa and the Śiva-purāṇa, which is an Upa-purāṇa, describe this legend, having as a common feature the so called śloka, in which 1 verse consists of 32 syllables. In this essay, 1 verse is divided into 4 pada-s, 8 syllables each, and research is carried on the corresponding relation between the wordings among pada s

The problem rises now about which Purāṇic text should be chosen as standard. Fortunately W. Kirfel has already proved which text must practically be recognized as standard<sup>9</sup>. I decide

9. Willibald Kirfel, *Das Purāṇa pañcalakṣaṇa*, S. 281-298. In this following case, ex. g.  
vivasvān kaśyapāj jajñe dākṣāyaṇyām mahāyaśāḥ  
tasya bhāryābhavat samjñā tvāṣṭrī devī vivasvataḥ /1/

to use it. The aim of this essay is only to consider the systematic arrangement of the Purāṇa-s. A strict criticism of the texts should therefore be postponed to another occasion.

## II Subject

The legend of Yama's birth, as I have explained above, is described with more or less details in these 16 works<sup>10</sup>, which can be divided into the following three groups on account of their wording and their content.

- (1) Mārkaṇḍeya-p., Vāyu-p., Brahmāṇḍa-p., Brahma-p., Bhaviṣya(t)-p., Harivaṃśa, Śiva-p.<sup>11</sup>
- (2) Matsya p., Padma-p., (a), (b), Kūrma-p., Liṅga-p.<sup>12</sup>
- (3) Viṣṇu-p., Bhāgavata-p., Varāha-p., Agni-p., Guruḍa-p.<sup>13</sup>

(1) group : the Purāṇa-s almost completely tally with one-another both on content and on wording.

## LIST II

	2a,	2b,	6c,	6d,	7a,	7b,	8a,	8b,	9c,	9d,	10a,	10b,	10c,	10d,	10e,	10f,	15a,	15b,		17c,	17d,	18a,	18b,		
	2a,	2b,	6c,	6d,	7a,	7b,	8a,	8b,	9c,	9d,	10a,	10b,	10c,	10d,		15a,	15b,	15c,	15d,	17c,	17d,	18a,	18b,	18c,	
Vāyu -purāṇa																									
Brahmāṇḍa -purāṇa																									
Brahma -purāṇa																									
Harivaṃśa																									
Śiva-purāṇa																									
Mārkaṇḍeya -purāṇa																									
Bhaviṣya(t) -purāṇa																									

(W. Kirfel, *Das Purāṇa Pañcalakṣaṇa*, S. 284)

For convenience' sake we have :

vivasvān kaśyapāj jajñe	1a
dakṣāyaṇyām mahāyaśaḥ	1b
tasya bhāryābhavat samjñā	1c
tvāṣṭrī devī vivasvataḥ	1d

So, if only 1a, 1b is given we mean the standard text of W. Kirfel, and if ex. g. Viṣṇu 2a is given we indicate the śloka 2a of the Viṣṇu Purāṇa. W. Kirfel in his 'Introduction' affirms that the original Purāṇa possessed pañca lakṣaṇa. Kirfel's work is a kind of criticism meant for researching the original Purāṇa, but the Purāṇa-s, just like the epics, seem to be spread over a large scale and include a lot of variants, so that in this meaning this book is not a pure critical edition. The same thing can be said also about another similar study by W Kirfel, and about F.G. Pargiter's *The Purāṇa Text of the Dynasties of the Kali Age, with introduction and notes.*



The *Brahmāṇḍa-p.* describes it with 202 pada-s<sup>16</sup> and its content is the closest to that of Vāyu-p.

The *Brahma-p.* uses 206 pada-s<sup>17</sup> for this legend, and as for the content, it resembles Vāyu-p. and Brahmāṇḍa-p.

In the *Harivaṃśa* this legend is expressed with 260 pada-s.<sup>18</sup> It is different from the other three Purāṇa-s described above on the following points : viz. it gives the reason why Vivasvat-Mārtaṇḍa's face is red and in between, adds the list of Āditya group of gods.

The *Śiva-p.* dedicates 160 pada-s<sup>19</sup> to this legend. It is damaged in several parts, if compared with the other Purāṇa-s.

Though the *Mārkaṇḍeya-p.* describes this legend with 402 pada-s<sup>20</sup>, i. e. from CIII. 3 to CV. 46 (three chapters), in fact 166 pada-s<sup>21</sup> narrate the legend. The end of CIII, the beginning of CIV and CV are śloka-s in praise of the Sun. In other words, the *Mārkaṇḍeya-p.* has the peculiarity of introducing in the middle of this legend lauds in praise of the Sun, an addition that seems to be based on devotion. The beginning of the legend seems to be lost in this Purāṇa, and generally there are many lacunae if compared with the other Purāṇa-s.

1.—8b1; 8b2, yamajau sambabhūvatuh

2.—4b, yamajau tu babhūvatuh

1.—17b, samjñeyam iti cintayan

2.—8b, samjñeyam iti cādarāt

1.—21c, padā samtarjayāmāsa

2.—11c, samtarjayāmāsa tadā

1.—49b, viṣṇoś cakram akalpayat

2.—29 b, cakram viṣṇor akalpayat

3.—Viṣṇu 11b, viṣṇoś cakram akalpayat

15. 53 śloka-s. The causes leading to difference between the number of śloka-s and the number of pada-s is due to including cases in which 1 śloka consists of 6 pada-s instead of 4. From this point the following Purāṇa-s are also in the same case.

16. 51 1/2 Śloka-s.

17. 52 Śloka-s.

18. 63 1/2 Śloka-s.

19. 40 1/2 Śloka-s.

20. 100 Śloka-s.

21. 41 1/2 Śloka-s

The *Bhaviṣya (t)-p.* describes it with 243 pada-s<sup>22</sup>, but of them 100 padas look like an addition and seem to be a filling up the lacunae, especially when compared with the *Mārkaṇḍeya-p.*. But this filling up seems to be done pretty freely.

Secondly I will describe the reciprocal relation of the Purāṇas belonging to group (1). In this case, the following thing should be noticed, i.e. there are 17 cases<sup>23</sup> which in spite of describing almost the same content differ in the wording or in using more pada-s than the others, that is, the way of expression divides into two kinds. The differences of expression can become a stern standard for knowing the systematic arrangement of the texts, thus I decided to use them.

List III

	Vāyu-p.	Brahmāṇḍa-p.	Brahma-p.	Hari-vaṃśa	Śiva-p.	Mārkaṇḍeya-p.	Bhaviṣya(t)-p.
Vāyu-p.	/	83	86	88	51	50	57
Brahmāṇḍa-p.	91	/	90	88	54	53	56
Brahma-p.	92	87	/	98	56	53	59
Harivaṃśa	72	65	74	/	44	40	43
Śiva-p.	66	64	68	70	/	46	44
Mārkaṇḍeya-p.	39	42	43	43	30	/	32
Bhaviṣya(t)-p.	48	43	47	45	29	31	/

22. 64 Śloka-s.

23. When the almost same thought is expressed in various ways, we indicate ex. g. 15 a 1, 15 b 1, 15 a 2, 15 b 2, where the number (1 or 2) added to the letter shows the text-group according to W. Kirfel's standard text. The following list shows the 17 cases with the number indicating the pada.

If we consider the relation between the *Brahmā-p.* and *Brahmāṇḍa p.* we see that they have two kinds of expression in the majority of cases.<sup>24</sup> As for the pada-s instead *Brahmāṇḍa-p.* gets 83%<sup>25</sup> of *Vāyu-p.*'s pada-s and moreover is equal to it word by word. This indicates very close relation<sup>26</sup> between these two *Purāṇa-s.*

The *Vāyu-p.* uses 10 more pada-s<sup>27</sup> than the *Brahmāṇḍa-p* to express this legend. These pada-s may be considered to have been added in the *Vāyu-p.* or to have dropped in the *Brahmāṇḍa-p.*

The *Vāyu-p.* and *Brahma-p.* show different style as they have different expressions.<sup>28</sup> On the other hand, however, the *Brahma p.* has a degree of pada-s (86%<sup>29</sup>) which tally with *Vāyu-p.*'s pada-s. This suggests that in spite of being in a very close position, they should be distinguished. Same thing we can say for the relation between the *Brahmāṇḍa-p* and *Brahma-p.*<sup>30</sup>

- (1) 2a1, 2b1, 2a2, 2b2; (2) 6c1, 6d1, 6c2, 6d2;  
 (3) 7a1, 7b1, 7a2, 7b2; (4) 8a1, 8b1, 8a2, 8b2;  
 (5) 9c1, 9d1, 9c2, 9d2; (6) 10a1, 10b1; 10a2, 10b2  
 (7) 15a1, 15b1, 15a2, 15b2; (8) 17c1, 17d1, 17c2, 17d2;  
 (9) 18a1, 18b1, 18a2, 18b2, 18c2, 18e2, 18f2, 18g2, 18h2;  
 (10) 19a1, 19b1, 19c1, 19d1, 19a2, 19b2, 19c2, 19d2; (11)  
 20a1, 20b1, 20a2, 20b2; (12) 22c1, 22d1, 22c2, 22d2,  
 22e2, 22f2; (13) 23a1, 23b1, 23a2, 23b2, 23c2, 23d2; (14)  
 24a1, 24b1, 24c1, 24d1, 24a2, 24b2; (15) 36c1, 36d1,  
 36c2, 36d2; (16) 37a1, 37b1, 37a2, 37b2; (17) 38a1, 38b1,  
 38a2, 38b2.

Refer to List II, W. Kirfel, *op. cit.*

24. Refer to List II.

25. 91% of the pada-s involved in the *Brahmāṇḍa-p.* are identical word by word. Refer to list II.

26. H. H. Wilson presumes that the *Vāyu-p* and *Brahmāṇḍa-p.* originally were the same. F. E. Pargiter also supposes the same thing by comparing the genealogy described in the *Purāṇas*; W. Kirfel also comes to the same conclusion. This preliminary essay does not contradict to these scholars. cf. H. H. Wilson, *The Vishnu Purana, A System of Hindu Mythology and Tradition*, Calcutta, 1961, p. liii; F. E. Pargiter, *Ancient Indian Historical Tradition*, pp. 77f; W. Kirfel, *op. cit.* S. X. f.

27. *Vāyu* 43c, d; 46c, d; 47a, b, c, d; 51c, d.

28. Refer to list II

29. Refer to list III

30. Refer to list II, III

The *Vāyu-p.*, *Brahmāṇḍa-p.* and the *Harivaṁśa* show utterly contrasted style<sup>31</sup> if we consider the two kinds of expression, but except for this they are almost the same. Therefore, they should be somewhat distinguished, and according to the percentage of identification,<sup>32</sup> we should say that the gap between the *Brahmāṇḍa-p.* and the *Harivaṁśa* is bigger than the one existing between the *Vāyu-p.* and the *Harivaṁśa*.

Let us now see the relation between the *Vāyu-p.*, *Brahmāṇḍa-p.* and *Śiva-p.* First of all, as for the relation between the *Vāyu-p.* and *Śiva-p.* although the *Śiva-p.* has some blanks if we consider the two kinds of expression, yet the *Vāyu-p.* considerably differs from the *Śiva-p.*<sup>33</sup> On the other hand also the percentage of identification among them is very low<sup>34</sup>; their relation should be said more remote than the one existing between the *Vāyu-p.* and the *Harivaṁśa*. As for the *Śiva-p.*; it has almost the same relation the *Vāyu* and the *Harivaṁśa* have with the *Brahmāṇḍa-p.*, but according to the rate of identification,<sup>35</sup> we can see that the relation of those two among themselves is closer than the one with the *Vāyu-p.*

And how is the relation between the *Vāyu-p.*, *Brahmāṇḍa-p.* and the *Bhaviṣya(t)-p.*? The *Bhaviṣya(t)-p.* has 12 pada-s<sup>36</sup> less than the others as far as the two kinds of expression are concerned. But the pada-s, although two of them have a different expression,<sup>37</sup> are almost the same from the point of view of style. There is no such contrast as we have seen by comparing the *Brahma-p.*, *Harivaṁśa* and *Śiva-p.*<sup>38</sup>. On the other hand it tallies with the

- 
31. Refer to list II
  32. Because 72% of the *Harivaṁśa* tally with the *Vāyu-p.* and 65% with the *Brahmāṇḍa-p.* Refer to list III.
  33. Refer to list II
  34. Only 51% of the Pada-s of the *Vāyu-p.* (and 66% of the *Śiva-p.*). Refer to list III
  35. For the style refer to list II. The rate of identification is 54% of the *Brahmāṇḍa-p.* (and 64% of the *Śiva-p.*).
  36. 7a, 7b, 8a, 8b, 9c, 9d, 10a, 10b, 10c, 10d, 15a, 15b. Refer to list II
  37. 2a1, 2b1. Refer to list II
  38. Refer to list II

Vāyu-p. only for a 57%.<sup>39</sup> Moreover the relation between the Brahmāṇḍa-p and Bhaviṣya(t)-p. is also almost similar to the one with the Vāyu-p..

As for the relation between the *Vāyu-p.*, *Brahmāṇḍa-p.* and *Mārkaṇḍeya-p.* the Mārkaṇḍeya in spite of having many gaps into the two kinds of expression, resembles the two other Purāṇa-s in its style<sup>40</sup>; on the other hand, it identifies with the Vāyu-p. by 50% and with the Brahmāṇḍa-p. by 53%.

With that I have briefly discussed the reciprocal relations between the texts belonging to the group (1), and their connection mainly with Vāyu-p. and Brahmāṇḍa-p. As a result we have that the relation between the Vāyu-p. and Brahmāṇḍa-p. should be regarded almost as identical rather than very similar, and that, while they are so resembling the Brahma-p., Harivaṁśa and Śiva-p., they are close to the Mārkaṇḍeya-p, and Bhaviṣya(t)-p. from the point of view of the style, in spite of low percentage of identification.<sup>42</sup>

If we compare the *Brahma-p.* which should be distinguished from the *Vāyu-p.* and *Brahmāṇḍa-p.* in spite of its resembling them, with the other Purāṇa-s, we shall find a close connection with the Harivaṁśa. Namely, the Brahma-p. utterly tallies with the Harivaṁśa word by word as far as the two kinds of expression are concerned<sup>43</sup>. On the other hand also the 98% of the Brahma-p.

39. 48% of the Bhaviṣya(t)-p. Refer to list III. For the Brahmāṇḍa-p. and Bhaviṣya(t)-p. refer also to list II.III

40. Refer to list III

41. 39% and 42% respectively of the Mārkaṇḍeya-p. Refer to list III

42. The Mārkaṇḍeya-p. and Bhaviṣya(t)-p. are close to the Vāyu-p. Brahmāṇḍa-p. on account of their style, but for the Bhaviṣya(t)-p. we cannot say that it has no relation at all with the Brahma-p., Harivaṁśa and Śiva-p. (refer to fn 37) The relation between the Mārkaṇḍeya-p. and the Bhaviṣya(t)-p. is rather intimate, I will describe it later.

43. Refer to list II



tallies with it word by word.<sup>44</sup> But the *Harivaṁśa* has 54 pada-s<sup>45</sup> more than the *Brahma-p.*, so to suggest a more artificial effort.<sup>46</sup>

As regards the *Brahma-p.* and *Śiva-p.*, though the latter has many gaps, they are almost similar in the two kinds of expression.<sup>47</sup> However they seldom tally word by word.<sup>48</sup> Such kind of relation is found also in the case of the connection between the *Harivaṁśa* and *Śiva-p.*<sup>49</sup>.

About the relation between the *Brahma-p.*, *Harivaṁśa* and *Mārkaṇḍeya-p.* the *Mārkaṇḍeya-p.* shows contrast with both of them

44. Equal to 74% of the *Harivaṁśa*. Refer to list III  
 45. *Harivaṁśa* 19 c, d; 27c-28d; 29a, b; 39c-40d; 42a-43b; 46a-51d; 56c, d; 61c-62b. We can guess from this example that these pada-s were inserted one by one as an integration.

46. As we know from fn 45, it cannot be said that it completed the narration where it is lacking. Regarding the difference between the *Brahma-p.* and the *Harivaṁśa*, the following possibilities can be considered:

(1) There was a common source from which both the *Brahma-p.* and the *Harivaṁśa* took (in this case, the original content is the *Brahma-p.* itself); both the *Purāṇa-s* quoted from it independently and the *Harivaṁśa* added.

(2) The common source (in this case, the original content is the *Harivaṁśa* itself) was quoted by them and the present *Brahma-p.* omitted the part for some reasons. (Refer to fn 45)

(3) The *Harivaṁśa* borrowed it from the *Brahma-p.* and enlarged it.

(4) The *Brahma-p.* borrowed it from the *Harivaṁśa*, and dropped some parts of it. About the close relation between the *Brahma-p.* and the *Harivaṁśa* W. Ruben wrote an excellent concordance: Walter Ruben, *Krishna, Konkordanz und Kommentar der Motive seines Heldenlebens*, Instanbuler Schriften Nr. 17, Istanbul, 1943, S. 297 f; R. C. Hazra, *Studies in the Puranic Records, etc.*, pp. 147-55.

47. Refer to list II.  
 48. 50% of the *Brahma-p.* and 63% of the *Śiva-p.* Refer to list III.  
 49. Almost same style; the rate of identification is 44% and 70% of the *Harivaṁśa* and the *Śiva-p.* respectively.

in the style<sup>50</sup>, and moreover also the rate of identification is very low.<sup>51</sup> These things prove that a big gap exists among them.

The relation of the *Bhaviṣya(t)-p.* with the *Brahma-p.* and *Harivaṁśa* also indicates a big gap<sup>52</sup>, just like in the case of the *Mārkaṇḍeya-p.*, but it is not correct to say that it has nothing to do with them, for it has 2 pada-s<sup>53</sup> equal to the *Brahma-p.*

The *Śiva-p.* differs in style from the *Mārkaṇḍeya-p.*, and their rate of identification is also low.<sup>54</sup>

The relation between the *Śiva-p.* and *Bhaviṣya(t)-p.* is the same as above<sup>55</sup>, but there is some possibility to assign them to the same group when we consider the case which has already been described above, i.e. the relation of the *Brahma-p.* and *Harivaṁśa* with the *Bhaviṣya(t)-p.*

Lastly between the *Mārkaṇḍeya-p.* and *Bhaviṣya(t)-p.*, while the style is almost the same<sup>56</sup>, the rate of identification is pretty low<sup>57</sup>; a fact that might come from having filled in the lost parts to such a great extent. It is significant, however, that 12 pada-s are identical<sup>58</sup> only in these two *Purāṇa-s*; they have presumably the same origin.

So we have now become acquainted with the construction of group (1), which consists of the *Vāyu-p.* closely connected with the *Brahmaṇḍa-p.* and of the *Mārkaṇḍeya-p.* having almost the same

50. Refer to list II.

51. 53% of the *Brahma-p.* (43 of the *Mārkaṇḍeya-p.*), only 40% of the *Harivaṁśa* (43% of the *Mārkaṇḍeya-p.*). Refer to list III.

52. The rate of identification is 59% of the *Brahma-p.* (47% of the *Bhaviṣya(t)-p.*), 43% of the *Harivaṁśa* (45% of the *Bhaviṣya (t)-p.*). Refer to list III.

53. 2a1. 2b1.

54. Refer to list II. The rate of identification is 46% of the *Śiva-p.* (30% of the *Mārkaṇḍeya-p.*). Refer to list III.

55. Refer to list II, III.

56. Refer to list II.

57. Only 32% of the *Mārkaṇḍeya-p.* and 31% of the *Bhaviṣya (t)-p.* Refer to list III.

58. *Mārkaṇḍeya-p.* 16c, d; 17a, b; 22a, b; 37c, d; 38a, b; 40a, b. (*Bhaviṣya (t)-p.* 30c, d; 31a, b; 36a, b; 49a, b, c, d; 51c, d.)

tendency as the above two, but with a lot of additions; then there is the Bhaviṣya(t)-p. which has some relations with these three Purāṇa-s but at the same time has some possibility of being related to the other group constituted by the Brahma-p., Harivamśa and Śiva-p.

Well, now I shall consider the group (2), consisting of the Matsya-p., Padma-p. (a), (b), Kūrma-p. and Liṅga-p.<sup>59</sup>. The Matsya-p. and Padma-p. (a), (b) contain about 40 śloka-s, they differ from the Kūrma-p. and Liṅga-p., but tally in some parts with them as I will say later.

About the legend of Yama's birth described by the two *Padma-p.*<sup>60</sup> we find small variants among them, although in different places<sup>61</sup>, i. e. only 50 pada-s out of 158<sup>62</sup>; the rest tallies completely word by word, and the number of śloka-s is also the same.

This very legend as described in the *Matsya-p.* (158 pada-s) differs a little from the Padma-p only in 12 pada-s.<sup>63</sup> 3 pada-s<sup>64</sup> have completely different expression, in other 4 instead<sup>65</sup>, which are parallel to the Padma, Brahma appears in the Padma-p. while Śiva appears in the Matsya-p.<sup>66</sup> and this is the only big difference. For the remaining 146 pada-s of the Matsya, there are some irregularities in the order of the words and small variants but the

59. Refer to list I.

60. I used the Padma-p. of the ASS for (a) and Venkateśvara for (b). Refer to list I.

61. (a) V. 8; (b) I. 8. both are Sṛṣṭi-khaṇḍa. In this case the difference depends on the order of the khaṇḍa-s.

62. Variants concern prefixes, adverbs, conjunctions, so that they are not so important. They are also considered as copying mistakes.

63. Matsya 6 a, b; 15 b; 18 c, d; 19 a, b, c, d; 21 a, b; 39 b.

64. Matsya 6 a, 15 b, 32 b.

65. Matsya 19 a, c, d; 21 b.

66. It is not necessary to show all the peculiarities of these Purāṇa-s. It is enough to say that Brahma and Śiva appear in these Purāṇa-s respectively. cfr. R. C. Hazra, *Puranic Records etc.*

differences are almost the same as the ones between the two Padma-p.<sup>67</sup>.

Next to be considered are the *Kūrma-p.* and *Liṅga-p.* The *Kūrma-p.* uses 14 pada-s<sup>68</sup> and describes only one point, namely the Sun god had four wives, among which Tvaṣṭī's daughter, Sarjñā, who gave birth to Manu, Yama and Yamunā; the other wives too procreated. 5 pada-s are equal with the *Matsya-p.* and *Padma-p.* The *Liṅga-p.* describes this legend in 64 pada-s<sup>70</sup> giving some details. 12 pada-s in the beginning and 2 more<sup>71</sup> tally almost word by word with part of the *Kūrma-p.*, which has been discussed above.<sup>72</sup> The *Liṅga-p.* prolongs further the narration, if confronted with the *Kūrma-p.* The story commences with the struggle between Yama and his step mother, Chāyā, and ends with the birth of the Aśvins. 12 pada-s out of 64<sup>73</sup> are similar with the *Matsya-p.* and *Padma-p.* almost word by word. The connection between the *Kūrma-p.* and *Liṅga-p.* is in this part absolutely close and is related to the *Matsya-p.* and *Padma-p.* too.<sup>74</sup>

67. There are two kinds of hypothesis about the relation between the *Matsya-p.* and *Padma-p.*

1. Common independent origin.
2. One borrowed from the other.

In the case of (1), the origin should be searched outside the Mahāpurāṇa-s and in the case of (2), according to the chronology fixed by R. C. Hazra in the Chapter 'Smṛti in the Purāṇa-s', the *Padma-p.* seems to have quoted from the *Matsya-p.* Cf. R. C. Hazra, *Puranic Records etc.* pp. 33-34.

68. 3 1/2 Śloka-s. Refer to list I.

69. *Kūrma* 2 a; 3 a, c; 4 a, b.

70. 16 śloka-s. Refer to list I.

71. *Liṅga* 2 a, b, c, d; 3 a, b, c, d; 4 a, b, c, d; 5 c, d.

72. Namely, this part of the *Kūrma-p.* is equal to the beginning of the *Liṅga-p.*

73. *Liṅga* 3 a; 4 b, c; 5d; 6c, d; 7 a, b; 8 c; 9 b; 10 c; 12 c.

74. The relations between the *Kūrma-p.* and the *Liṅga-p.* are mainly the following :

(1) The *Liṅga-p.* quoted from the *Kūrma* and added the legend.

(2) The *Kūrma-p.* borrowed from the *Liṅga-p.* omitting part of the legend.

(3) There was a certain common source which did not have it and the *Kūrma-p.* used it without any modi-

The *Viṣṇu-p.* explains the legend with 48 pada-s.<sup>76</sup> Its content is almost equal to the others, but we may fairly say that it has no connection with the others, except for 2 pada-s<sup>76</sup> traceable in Purāṇa-s of group (1) and (2). The description is extremely brief<sup>77</sup>, so that the whole legend can be clearly understood only with the help of the commentaries.<sup>78</sup>

The *Bhāgavata-p.* merely narrates the descent of Marīci, and Vivasvat etc. with 8 pada-s<sup>79</sup>, and has no similarities with the other narrations.

The *Varāha-p.* uses 66 padas<sup>80</sup> to describe the same story<sup>81</sup>, but has no pada-s identical with the other Purāṇa-s.

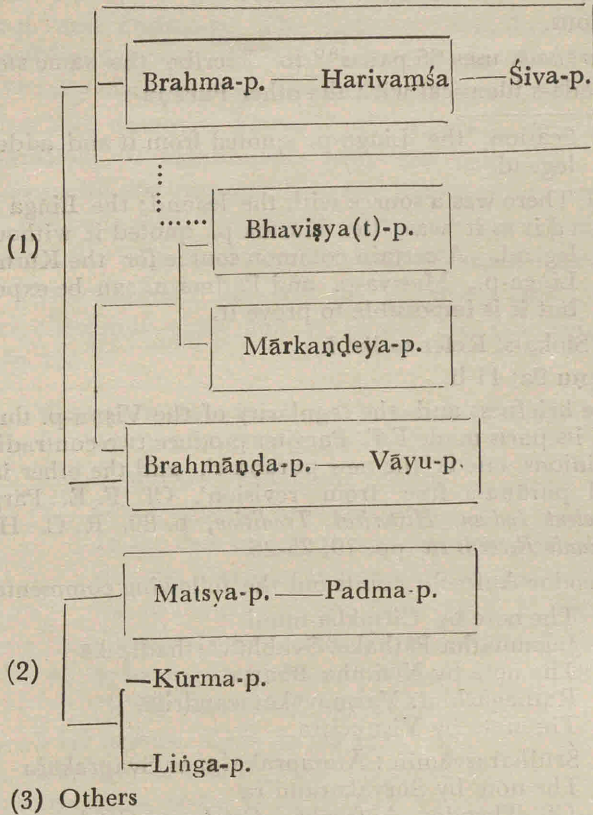
fication, the Liṅga-p. quoted from it and added the legend.

- (4) There was a source with the legend; the Liṅga quoted it as it was, the Kūrma-p. quoted it without the legend. A certain common source for the Kūrma-p., Liṅga-p., Matsya-p. and Padma-p. can be expected, but it is impossible to prove it.

75. 12 Śloka-s. Refer to list I.
76. Viṣṇu 9a; 11 b.
77. The briefness and the regularity of the Viṣṇu-p. through all its parts made F.E. Pargiter produce two contradictory opinions, one is 'the new purāṇa-s', and the other is 'the old purāṇa-s free from revision'. Cf. F. E. Pargiter, *Ancient Indian Historical Tradition*, p. 80. R. C. Hazra, *Puranic Records etc* pp. 19, 25-26.
78. Theodor Aufrecht points out the following commentaries;
1. The note by Citsukha-muni
  2. Jagannātha Pāṭhaka: Svabhāvārthadīpikā
  3. The note by Nṛsimha Bhaṭṭa.
  4. Ratnagarbha: Vaiṣṇavākūṭacandrikā
  5. The note by Viṣṇucitta
  6. Śrīdharasvāmin : Ātmaprakāśa, or Svaprakāśa
  7. The note by Sūryakarami'ra
- Cf. Theodor Aufrecht, *Catalogus Catalogorum, An Alphabetical Register of Sanskrit Works and Authors*, printed for the German Oriental Society, Leipzig, 1819-1903, vol. I, p. 531; vol. II, p. 140; vol. III, p. 124. I could consult only 4. 5. 6. The note by Viṣṇucitta (see No. 5) adds the title 'Viṣṇucitti'.
79. 2 Śloka-s. Refer to list I.
80. 16 1/2 Śloka-s. Refer to list I.
81. While in the other Purāṇa-s Yama was cursed by Chāyā in revenge for the kick, in this Purāṇa it was she that cursed him with anger, when Yama complained Chāyā's unfairness to the Sun god.

The *Agni-p.* and *Garuḍa-p.* describe merely the lineage<sup>82</sup> of the Sun god with 12 and 6 pada-s respectively. They do not contain pada-s similar to the other Purāṇa-s.

Well, I have brought forward one aspect of the systematic arrangement of the Purāṇa-s, putting the legend of Yama's birth as a centre. An illustration of what has been said can be given in the following way.



This essay is merely preliminary, and the conclusion drawn here, of course, cannot be adopted as a systematic arrangement of the whole Purāṇic literature.

(This essay is one of the results, owing to the expenses for the integral study of science by the Ministry of Education in the 42nd year of Showa, 1966).

82. Agni-p., 3 Śloka-s., Garuḍa-p. 1 1/2 Śloka-s. Refer to list I.

## Notes and Comments

### A NOTE ON THE IDENTIFICATION OF LUDHIANA

An article on the "Identification of Ludhiana on the Basis of Epics and the Purāṇas" by Śrī O. P. Bharadwaj was published in the Purāṇa Vol. XVIII, No. 2 (July, 1975). The author has put forward his arguments on the identification of Ludhiana with ancient Ailadhāna very brilliantly but certain doubts crop up in the mind of the reader about this identification.

Bharadwaj derives Ludhiana from Ailadhāna and also accepts as correct V. S. Agrawal's identification of Vāṭadhāna with modern Bhatinda (Bhatīṇḍā). It is not intelligible as to how the name ending 'dhāna' changed into ān > ānā in case of Ailadhāna but into 'iṇḍā' in case of Vāṭadhāna which lay in the same cultural, geographical and linguistic region. If 'dhāna' changes into ān or ānā in one case, its change should be parallel in the other case.<sup>1</sup> And it is strange that this name-ending still persists in its original form in the name of Karadhāna on the river Tangri near Ambala.<sup>2</sup>

Bharadwaj states that Ailadhāna has been described in Vālmiki's Rāmāyaṇa as a town on the Sutlej and quotes the

1. It may be pointed out here that the name-ending 'iṇḍā' (or 'iṇḍā') and 'viṇḍā' (as in Bikhiviṇḍa) can more reasonably be derived from 'piṇḍā' according to the rules of grammar : कणचत्तदपयवा प्राथिलेप and पौत्र recorded in the Prākṛta Prakāśa of Vararuci. Following these rules Dr. Jaidev Vidyalankar's derivation of the present name of Bhatīṇḍā from Bhaṭṭipiṇḍā (through Bhaṭṭiviṇḍa > Bhaṭṭiṇḍā) seems to be more plausible. For details see Dr. Jaidev Vidyalankar, "Toponymy of certain towns and villages in the Erstwhile Panjabi speaking areas with special reference to the word 'Piṇḍā'," *Summaries of Papers* (Ed. Surya Kanta), A.I.O.C., XXIII Session, Aligarh, 1966, pp. 163-64.
2. Bharadwaj's conviction that the places with the 'dhāna' name-ending were situated near the rivers is also fallacious. Rathdhana near Sonapat on the Delhi-Panipat section of the Northern Railway belies this belief. Rathdhana is an ancient town as evidenced by an old mound which lies near the present village.

following verses in support of his contention—

स प्राङ्मुखो राजगृहादभिनिर्याय वीर्यवान् ।  
ततः सुदामां द्युतिमान् संतीर्यावेक्ष्य तां नदीम् ॥1॥

ह्लादिनीं दूरपारां च प्रत्यक्स्रोतस्तरङ्गिणीम् ।  
शतद्रुमतरच्छ्रीमान्नदीमिक्ष्वाकुनन्दनः ॥2॥

ऐलघाने नदीं तीर्त्वा प्राप्य चापरपर्वतान् ।  
शिलामाकुर्वतीं तीर्त्वा आग्नेयं शल्यकर्षणम् ॥3॥

सत्यसन्धः शुचिर्भूवा प्रेक्षमाणः शिलावहाम् ।  
अभ्यगात् स महाशलन् वनं चित्ररथं प्रति ॥4॥

The passage quoted does not warrant that Ailadhāna lay just on the bank of the Sutelj. Verse 3 on the other hand indicates that Ailadhāna stood on the northern bank of a river and it was after crossing the river at Ailadhāna that Bharata reached the mountains. The use of the root 'tṛ' once each in the first two verses and twice in verse three indicates that Bharata crossed four rivers or rivulets, two before he reached Ailadhāna and two in between that town and Śalyakarṣaṇa. But Bharadwaj would make us believe that all the three uses of 'tṛ' (in verses 2 and 3) stand only for crossing the Sutelj.

It is true that the name-ending *Āyana* used in Sanskrit place names was not adopted by the Muslims, but we do get place-names ending in *ānā* during the Mohammedan period, e. g. Gungrana<sup>3</sup>, Himmatana,<sup>4</sup> Narwana<sup>5</sup>, Makrānā<sup>6</sup>, Sivānā<sup>7</sup>, Degana,<sup>8</sup> Didwana<sup>9</sup>

3. Gungrana, situated 23 km. south of Ludhiana towards Dhuri, was explored by me a few years back. Besides an extant bastion of Maharaja Ranjit Singh's time, the only relics which one gets from the site are late medieval bricks and potsherds.
4. Himmatana is situated on the Ludhiana-Hissar section of N. R.
5. Situated on Bhatinda-Rohtak section of N. R.
6. 43 km. from Degana on Degana-Phulera section of the N. R.
7. A late medieval fortified town about 100 km. south-west of Jodhpur.
8. A Railway junction near Ajmer, 43 km. south-west of Makrānā.
9. 66 km. north-east of Degana on Degana-Ratangarh section of N. R.



Phephānā<sup>10</sup> etc. etc.<sup>11</sup> Many of these sites find mention in medieval history of the Mohemmedan period and have yielded antiquarian remains belonging to the medieval period only. Evidently all these and other places with the name-ending 'ānā' were not even in existence in the ancient period and may possibly have been founded during the Mohemmedan period. We cannot trace back their name-ending 'ānā' to Sanskrit 'Āyana' as these places have neither been mentioned in ancient history nor have yielded early historic relics.

Again coming back to Bharadwaj's equation of Ludhiana with Ailadhāna, the town of Ilā's son Pururavas, we may say that the identification is unwarranted firstly because the very historicity of Pururavas is not beyond doubt and secondly because the Purāṇas mention his capital as Pratiṣṭhāna. Places connected with divinities and mythological figures are sometimes found in different parts of the country and cannot always be affiliated to a particular region. We, therefore, should shirk making a certitudinous statement regarding Pururavas whose historicity is doubtful and who has been regarded as "a mythical figure, pure and simple".

Bharadwaj derives Ludhiana from Ailadhāna and does not see anything unnatural or even unusual in the philological. He holds that 'Ai' was dropped and 'dha' changed into 'ha' and thus the name 'Lahāna' which is very near to 'Lohana' as spelt by the noted Moslem historian Mohammed Abul Qasim Firishta, a contemporary of Akbar. It may be noted here that because of the

- 
10. A small village near Nohar in Rajasthan which has yielded Akbar's copper coin and medieval pottery, brick-bats etc.
  11. There are a host of place-names ending in 'ānā' in Panjab, Haryana, Rajasthan, U.P. etc.—Ajarana, Banana, Chulkana, Dhanana, Diwana, Dujana, Ghosiana, Hivana, Issrana, Jassana, Jatusana, Kagdana, Kachhrana, Kathana, Katlana, Katana, Khudana, Kinana, Kurana, Madhana, Mangiana, Migana, Mirdana, Misana, Mohana, Mulana, Nagana, Punhana, Sangrana, Samana, Sudana, Sudhrana, Silana, Ujhana, Uplana, Urlana, Vadhana, Vitvana. Vadhabana etc. All these places are not ancient sites and their names cannot be derived from 'Āyana' ending Sanskrit names.

peculiarities of the Arabic and Persian scripts and the languages, Hindu names as given by Moslem chroniclers have undergone considerable change.<sup>12</sup> Ludhiana when written in Persian/Arabic script may also be read as 'Lohana'. The difference between the two words written in Persian/Arabic script is so slight that even experts are liable to misread the words. So if Firishta has transcribed Ludhiana like 'Lohana' there is nothing wrong, because 'Lohana' in the Persian/Arabic script may easily be confused for Ludhiana also.<sup>13</sup>

Even if we agree to all arguments advanced by Bharadwaj to identify the ancient Ailadhāna with modern Ludhiana, the absence of any old relics of the Rāmāyaṇa period or ancient period renders this identification doubtful. As an inhabitant of Ludhiana and interested in the historical geography and toponymy of the region I have been searching for the antiquarian remains at Ludhiana, but failed to get any relics going back to the early historic period.<sup>14</sup> Our attention, on the other hand, goes to Sunet which is about 5 km. west of Ludhiana.<sup>15</sup> Sunet has been in continuous occupation

12. Albīrūni writes Māhura for Mathura, Ūrdabiśau for Ūrdhvaṇiṣaya, Draura for Draviḍa etc. For many more such examples and details see E. Sachau, *Albīrūni's India*, Delhi, 1964.

13. That the same words written in Persian/Arabic script could be read differently by different scholars is sufficiently evident from Elliot's and Renaud's readings of the same words of Albīrūni as Urihāra and Aurabarāhāra, Ūrdabiśak and Auradotyastha respectively. See for details Sachau, *op. cit.*, and J. S. Misra, *Eleventh Century India* (Hindi), Varanasi, 1968, pp. 41-46.

Similarly, the same mint-name on a coin has been read as Ba-gaur, Lakor and Nagaur (*Journal of the Numismatic Society of India*, Vol. XVIII, 1955, pp. 107-8) and the same word on Jehangir's silver coin has been deciphered as Jaler, Jalesar, Hapur and Jagner (*Ibid.*, Vol. XXIII, 1971, p. 122).

14. The remains obtained from Ludhiana so far are some silver coins of the Moghul period and late medieval pottery from the northern skirts of the city, particularly between the Fort and the Goshala Bridge, facing the Buḍḍhā Nālā.

15. As a result of the development and expansion of Ludhiana, Sunet has now become a suburb of Ludhiana.

from circa sixth century B. C. and a large number of antiquarian remains brought to light by different scholars during the past one century<sup>16</sup> clearly indicates that Sunet was an important and famous city of ancient India. If Sutlej once flowed from near Ludhiana, even Sunet may have stood on its bank. Then it sounds strange that the author of the said verses of the Rāmāyaṇa should prefer to refer to a town Ailadhāna on the Sutlej and not to Sunet which was a flourishing and famous town with glorious past and long history.

16. For details see Devendra Handa, "Sunet : An Ancient city of Panjab", *Vishveshvaranand Indological Journal*, Vol. VIII (1970), pp. 172-6.

## ACTIVITIES OF THE ALL-INDIA KASHIRAJ TRUST

( July-Dec., 1976)

### Varāha Purāṇa work

The text of the first 136 Adhyāya-s of the Venkateśvara edition of the Varāha Purāṇa, which will be contained in the proposed first fascicule of the critical edition, has been constituted and the critical apparatus also prepared. Some 50 Adhyāya-s of the critical apparatus have also been revised. A part of the matter has been sent to the Press.

### Purāṇa Pāṭha and Pravacana

The Mudgala Purāṇa was recited in the Bālā Tripurasundarī Devī Temple of Ramnagar by Śrī Kāmadeva Jhā and the discourses on it were given in the evening by Pt. Thakur Prasad Divedi from 28.6.1976 to 6.7.1976. The Viṣṇudharmottara Purāṇa was recited in the Padmanābha Temple of Ramnagar by Śrī Viśvanātha Bhat and the discourses were given by Śrī Viśvanātha Sastri Datar from 31.10.1976 to 6.11.1976.

### Veda Pārāyaṇa

The complete text of Kṛṣṇa Yajurveda, Taittirīya Saṁhitā with its Vikṛti Pārāyaṇa was recited from memory by Śrī Balachandra Ghanapathi, while the Śrotā was Śrī Gaṇesa Bhat Bapat, in the Prabhunārāyaṇeśvara Temple of the Śivālā palace, Varāṇasī from 28.6.76 to 9.8.1976 (Āsāḍha Śukla 1 to Śrāvaṇa Pūrṇimā).

After the scheduled Pārāyaṇa was completed the usual Dakṣiṇā was given to the reciter and to the Śrotā.

### Purāṇa Goṣṭhi

On the 10th July 1976, the usual Purāṇa Goṣṭhī was held from 8.30 A. M. after the Veda Pārāyaṇa, which was presided by His Highness Maharaja Dr. Vibhuti Narain Singh. It was attended by the Sanskrit scholars of Vārāṇasī and of its three Universities.

# सर्वभारतीय काशिराजन्यासस्य कार्यविवरणम्

(जुलाई-दिसम्बर १९७६)

## वराहपुराणम्

वेङ्कटेश्वरसंस्करणस्य वराहपुराणस्य १३६ अध्यायानां पाठनिर्धारणं पूर्वमेव संवृत्तम् । इमे अध्यायाः वराहपुराणस्य पाठसमीक्षात्मकसंस्करणस्य प्रथमभागे प्रकाशिता भविष्यन्ति । एषामध्यायानां पाठान्तरलेखनकार्यमपि संपन्नं जातम् । ५० अध्यायानां पाठान्तराणां पुनरीक्षणमपि संपन्नम् । अस्य केचन अंशा मुद्रणालये मुद्रणार्थं प्रेषिताः सन्ति ।

## पुराणपाठः प्रवचनं च

१. रामनगरस्थे वालात्रिपुरसुन्दरीमन्दिरे २८.६.७६ दिनाङ्कमारभ्य ६.७.७६ दिनाङ्कं यावत् मुद्गलपुराणस्य पाठः श्रीकामदेव ज्ञानहोदयेन कृतः । एतद्विषये श्रीठाकुरप्रसादद्विवेदिमहोदयेन प्रवचनं कृतम् ।
२. रामनगरस्थे पद्मनाभमन्दिरे ३१.१०.७६ दिनाङ्कमारभ्य ६.११.७६ दिनाङ्कं यावद् विष्णुधर्मोत्तरपुराणस्य पाठः श्रीविश्वनाथभट्टमहोदयेन कृतः । एतत्पुराणविषये श्रीविश्वनाथ-शास्त्रिदातारमहोदयेन प्रवचनं कृतम् ।

## वेदपारायणम्

कृष्णयजुर्वेदस्य संपूर्णायाः तैत्तिरीयशाखायाः विकृतिपाठेन सह स्मृत्याधारेण पारायणं न्यासस्य शिवालाभवनस्य प्रभुनारायणेश्वरमन्दिरे आषाढशुक्लप्रतिपत्तिथिमारभ्य (२८ जून १९७६) श्रावणपूर्णिमा (९ अगस्त १९७६) पर्यन्तं संजातम् । पारायणं श्रीरामचन्द्रघनपाठिमहोदयेन कृतम् । श्रीगणेशभट्टवापटमहोदयः पारायणस्य श्रोता आसीत् । पारायणसमाप्तौ पारायणकर्त्रे श्रीतृमहोदयाय च दक्षिणाः प्रदत्ताः ।

## पुराणगोष्ठी

१० जुलाई १९७६ दिनाङ्के वेदपारायणानन्तरं प्रातः ८.३० वादनतः तत्रभवतां काशिनरेशानां महाराज डॉ० विभूतिनारायणसिंह-महोदयानामध्यक्षतायां पुराणगोष्ठी सम्पन्ना जाता । अस्यां गोष्ठीयां वाराणस्यास्त्रयाणां विश्वविद्यालयानामध्यापकाः नगरस्य अन्ये संस्कृतविद्वांसश्चोपस्थिता आसन् ।

Mention may be made of some of the scholars who attended the Goṣṭhī : Padmabhusan Pt. Rajesvara Sastri Dravid, Dr. Raghunath Singh, former M. P. and Trustee of the Kashiraj Trust, Pt. Baladeva Upadhyaya, former Director of Research, Sanskrit University of Vārāṇasī, Prof. Vagish Shastri, Director of Research, Sanskrit University, Dr. Reva Prasad Dvivedi of B. H. U., Pt. Viśvanātha Sastri Datar, Dr. Raghunath Giri of Kashi Vidyapith and others.

In the beginning the Vasanta Pūjā of the Kṛṣṇa Yajurveda was performed by 14 Vedic Scholars of Kashi, Dakṣiṇā was given to them by Maharaja Kumar Sri Anant Narain Singh. This was greatly appreciated by Scholars as it was a new experience for them to hear the various ways in which mantras could be recited from memory. Śloka-s of Vyāsa Vandana were recited by Pt. Hirāmaṇi Sastri of the Purāṇa Deptt. of the Kashiraj Trust. The usual half-yearly scholarship of Rs. 600 was given to Pt. Krishna Murti Shrauti who is memorising the Sāmaveda, its Brāhmaṇas, Āraṇyakas and Upaniṣads. The Vyāsa Pūrṇimā number of the Purāṇa Bulletin was then presented by Panditraj Rajeswar Shastri Dravid to his Highness Maharaja Dr. Vibhuti Narain Singh, the Chairman of the Trust. The report of the work of the Purāṇa Deptt. was then read by Śrī Anand Swarup Gupta. He placed before them some problems concerning the constituted text of the Varāha Purāṇa and Prayāga Māhātmya which is proposed to be published on the occasion of the *Kumbha Melā* at Allahabad in January 1977. Dr. Reva Prasad Dvivedi recited some ślokas which he had composed in praise of Pt. Rajeswar Sastri Dravid and Prof. Baladeva Upadhyaya who have been recently rewarded Rs. 15,000 each for their Sanskrit learning by the U. P. Government. The Trust offers its congratulations to these Scholars. Pt. Rajeswar Shastri Dravid is one of the Trustees of All-India Kashiraj Trust.

#### **Scholars and Distinguished Persons who visited the Purāṇa Deptt.**

1. Dr. Jagdish Gupta, Reader, Hindi Deptt., University of Allahabad, on 23.7. 1976
2. Dr. A. Padoux—CNRS, Paris, on 1.9. 1976
3. Aristide Pirovano, President of the Institute for Asian Studies (ISA), Milan, on 1.12. 1976. The illustrious visitor was “fully satisfied with the wise initiative of His Highness the Maharaja of Benares and wishes full success and great spread of the Indian religious culture”.

उपस्थितविदुषां—पण्डितराजराजेश्वरशास्त्रिद्रविडमहोदयः, डॉ० रघुनाथसिंहः, पण्डितबलदेवोपाध्यायः, संस्कृतविश्वविद्यालयस्यानुसंधान-निदेशको डॉ० वागीशशास्त्री, हिन्दूविश्वविद्यालयस्य प्राध्यापको डॉ० रेवाप्रसादद्विवेदी, संस्कृतविश्वविद्यालयस्याध्यापकः श्रीविश्वनाथशास्त्री दातारः, काशीविद्यापीठस्याध्यापको डॉ० रघुनाथगिरिश्च प्रमुखा आसन् । प्रारम्भे कृष्णयजुर्वेदस्य वैदिकवसन्तपूजा संपन्ना जाता । वैदिकेभ्यो महाराज-कुमारेण श्रीअनन्तनारायणसिंहेन दक्षिणाः प्रदत्ताः । प्रारम्भे श्रीहीरामणि-मिश्रेण व्यासवन्दना कृता । तदनन्तरं न्यासस्य अध्यक्षः काशिनरेशमहोदयैः ब्राह्मणारण्यकोपनिषदादिभिः सह संपूर्णस्य सामवेदस्य कण्ठाग्रकर्त्रे श्री कृष्णमूर्तिश्रीतिविदुषे ६००) रूप्यकाणां षाण्मासिकं वर्षाशनं प्रदत्तम् । तदनन्तरं 'पुराणम्' पत्रिकाया व्यासपूर्णिमाङ्कः पण्डितराजराजेश्वरशास्त्रि-द्रविडमहोदयेन तत्र भवद्भ्यो काशिनरेशेभ्यो डॉ० विभूतिनारायणसिंह-महोदयेभ्यः समर्पितम् । तदनन्तरं पुराणविभागस्य कार्यविवरणम् श्रीआनन्द-स्वरूपगुप्तमहोदयेन विदुषां समक्षमुपस्थापितम् । तेन वराहपुराणस्य पाठविषये तथा च कुम्भावसरे प्रकाश्यमानस्य कुम्भविषयकग्रन्थविषये च केचन विचाराः प्रस्तुताः । विद्वद्भिरेतद्विषये स्वमतं प्रकटीकृतम् । उत्तर-प्रदेशशासनेन पुरस्कृतयोर्द्वयोर्विदुषोः—पण्डितराजराजेश्वरशास्त्रिद्रविड महोदयस्य पण्डितबलदेवोपाध्यायमहोदयस्य च प्रशंसायां डॉ० रेवाप्रसादद्विवेदिमहोदयेन केचन स्वरचिताः श्लोकाः पठिताः । अनयोर्विदुषोः सम्मानं ३००० शासनेन प्रतिविदुषे १५०००) रूप्यकाणां प्रदानेन कृतम् । पण्डितराजराजेश्वरशास्त्रिद्रविडमहोदयः सर्वभारतीय काशिराजन्यासस्य न्यासधारकमण्डलस्य सदस्यो वर्तते ।

### पुराणविभागे आगता विद्वांसः

१. डॉ० जगदीशगुप्तः—प्रयागविश्वविद्यालयस्य हिन्दोविभागे प्रवाचकः । (२३.७.७६),
२. डा० ए० पडाउक्स—सी एन आर एस । (पेरिस १.९.७६)
३. एरिस्टाइड पैरोवानो-एसियन-अध्ययनकेन्द्र, मिलान (इटली) इत्यस्याध्यक्षः । (१.१२.७६)

अयं विशिष्टोऽतिथिः लिखति 'तत्र भवतः काशिनरेशस्य कार्येण पूर्णः सन्तुष्टोऽस्मि । भारतीयधार्मिकसंस्कृतेः साफल्यस्य व्यापकप्रचारस्य च मामनां करोमि ।'

### Rāsa Lilā

The All-India Kashiraj Trust organizes every year the Rāsalilā in Prasiddha Garden of Ramnagar. The actors of the Rāsalilā come from Mathurā-Vṛndāvana. This year the Rāsalilā was performed from 29 July 1976 to 9th August 1976. A large gathering witnessed the Rāsalilā with great devotion.

### Rāma Lilā

The famous Rāma Lilā at Ramnagar, which has great cultural and social importance, is celebrated for a month in Sept.-Oct. every year under the auspices of the All-India Kashiraj Trust with the financial help from the Government of India. This year, 1976, the Rāmalilā was celebrated from the 7th Sept. (Anant Caturdaśī day) upto 7th Oct. (Āśvina Pūrṇimā).

Some members of the staff of the Purāṇa Deptt. also helped in the distributions of the free ration to the sādhus who flock to the Rāmalilā. The free ration is distributed for the whole month throughout the celebrations of the Rāmalilā. Thousands of people witness the Rāmalilā every day and draw healthy inspiration from the story of Śrī Rāma. Due to heavy and insistent rains some Lilās of Janakapur had to be postponed and were completed later. On the last day one boat was caught by a strong storm and capsized in the middle of the Ganges while returning from Ramnagar to Benares. All the people in the boat, except 4, were drowned. The All-India Kashirāj Trust conveys its condolence to their relatives.

### ACTIVITIES OF THE SISTER TRUSTS

#### Maharaja Udit Narain Singh Manasa Prachara Nidhi

Under the auspices of the Trust an inter-school Tulasī-Sahitya competition was organized on 1st Sept. 1976 on the occasion of the celebration of the Tulasī-Jayantī in the Ramnagar Fort. The winners were given prizes. Verses from Tulasī literature learnt by heart were recited by the students of the Vidyā Mandir Pāṭhaśālā of the Ramnagar Fort and of the other local educational institutions. Judges were Pt. Vishwanath Prasad Ji Mishra, Dr. Ramakant Tripathi and Dr. K. P. Singh. On this occasion Pt. Karuna Pati Tripathi, Vice Chancellor of the Sāmpūrṇānand Sanskrit University, Vārāṇasī, was the chief guest. He gave a learned speech on the importance of such celebrations and Tulasī literature. He also thanked H. H. Maharaja Dr. Vibhuti Narain Singh, under whose patronage this celebration is organised. Śrī Yogendra Narain Thakur, Secretary of the Trust, thanked the guests. At the end Prasad was distributed.



### रासलीला

सर्वभारतीय काशिराजन्यासेन प्रतिवर्षं प्रसिद्धोद्याने रासलीलायाः आयोजनं क्रियते । मथुरावृन्दावनात् रासलीलामण्डली रासलीलाप्रदर्शनार्थ-मागच्छति । अस्मिन् वर्षे २६ जुलाई दिनाङ्कमारभ्य ९ अगस्त दिनाङ्कं यावद् रासलीला संपन्ना जाता । बहवो दर्शकाः श्रद्धाभरितेन मनसा रासलीलां दृष्टवन्तः ।

### रामलीला

रामनगरस्य विश्रुता रामलीला सर्वभारतीयकाशिराजन्यासस्य तत्त्वावधाने भारतशासनस्यार्थिकसाहाय्येन प्रतिवर्षम् आश्विनमासे (सितम्बर-अक्टूबर) मासपर्यन्तं आयोजिता भवति । रामलीलेषा सांस्कृतिक-दृष्ट्या सामाजिकदृष्ट्या चातीव महत्त्वपूर्णा वर्तते । अस्मिन् वर्षे ७ सितम्बर दिनाङ्के (अनन्तचतुर्दश्यां) रामलीला प्रारब्धा, ७ अक्टूबर दिनाङ्के (आश्विनपूर्णिमायां) च समाप्ता । पुराणविभागीयाः केचन विद्वांसोऽपि रामलीलादर्शनार्थमागतेभ्यः साधुभ्यो भोजनप्रदाने साहाय्यं कृतवन्तः । यावद् रामलीला प्रचलति प्रतिदिनं मासपर्यन्तं साधुभ्यो निःशुल्कं भोजन-सामग्री प्रदीयते । प्रतिदिनं सहस्रशो दर्शका पश्यन्ति अवलोकयन्ति राम-कथायाश्च पावनीं प्रेरणां प्राप्नुवन्ति । अस्मिन् वर्षे अन्तिमे रामलीला दिवसे रामलीलादर्शकैः पूर्णा एकानौका प्रबल भङ्गावातेन गङ्गायां निलीना । नौकायामुपविष्टः सर्वे जना चतुरो विहाय मृताः । तेषां संबन्धोत् प्रति न्यासः समवेदनां दुःखं च ज्ञापयति ।

### सहयोगिन्यासानां कार्यविवरणम्

#### महाराज उदितनारायणसिंह मानसप्रचारनिधिः

अस्य न्यासस्य तत्त्वावधाने १ सितम्बर १९७६ ई० दिनाङ्के तुलसी-जयन्तीमहोत्सवावसरे रामनगरदुर्गे अन्तर्विद्यालय-तुलसीसाहित्यप्रतियोगिता संपन्ना जाता । विजेतृछात्रेभ्यः पुरस्काराः प्रदत्ताः । रामनगरदुर्गस्थाया विद्यामन्दिरपाठशालाया अन्यासा पाठशालानां च छात्राः कण्ठस्थस्य तुलसीसाहित्यस्य स्मृत्याधारेण पाठं कृतवन्तः । निर्णायकमहोदयैः तुलसी-साहित्यस्य महत्त्वविषये प्रवचनं कृतम् । पण्डित विश्वनाथ प्रसाद मिश्रः, डा० रमाकान्त त्रिपाठी, डा० के० पी० सिंहश्च निर्णायका आसन् । अस्मिन्न-वसरे सम्पूर्णनिन्दसंस्कृतविश्वविद्यालयस्योपकुलपतिः पं० करुणापति-त्रिपाठी महोदयः प्रधानातिथिः आसत् । अनेन एतादृशानामुत्सवानां महत्त्व-विषये तुलसीसाहित्यस्य महत्त्वविषये च पाण्डित्यपूर्णं प्रवचनं कृतम् । तेन काशिनरेशं डा० विभूति नारायणसिंहं प्रत्यपि कृतज्ञता ज्ञापिता यस्य संरक्षणे अस्य उत्सवस्यायोजनं भवति । न्यासस्य मन्त्रिणा श्रीयोगेन्द्रनारायण ठाकुर महोदयेन धन्यवादः प्रकाशितः । अन्ते प्रसादवितरणं जातम् ।

A similar competition was organized also at Maharaj Balwant Singh Mahāvidyālaya Gangapur under the presidentship of His Highness Maharaja Dr. Vibhuti Narain Singh on 20th Oct., 1976. In this competition students of different colleges took part.

The Manasa Prachara Nidhi organizes two essay competitions for Graduate and Post Graduate students and for the Vyasas of Mānasa. The subject of the essays is declared on Mārgaśīrṣa Śukla Pañcamī and awards are distributed on Vaiśākha Kṛṣṇa Ṣaṣṭhī. The subject this year was 'Bharat Caritra'. The first prize was obtained by Shri Rakesh Kumar Diksit, B.A. Second year, Samdhya Mahavidyalaya, Kamaccha and Shri Dinanatha Upadhyaya, B. A. Second year, Kashinaresh Rajakiya Mahavidyalaya, Gyanpur. The judges were Shri Laksmi Sankar Vyasa and Shri Vishwanath Shastri Datar.

#### MAHARAJA PRABHU NARAIN SINGH PHYSICAL CULTURAL TRUST

On the occasion of the birth day ceremony of the Maharaja Kumar Shri Anant Narain Singh, sports of the boys of the local schools were organised in grounds adjacent to the Fort on 25th and 26th Nov., 1976. Almost all local Junior and primary schools took part in the sports. The students of the Vidyāmandir Pāṭhaśālā also participated in all the sports. The professors and Principal of the Maharaja Balwant Singh Degree College were of great help to judge the results.

#### MAHARAJA BANARAS VIDYAMANDIR TRUST Vedic Balaka Vasanta Pūjā

On the same occasion, the Vedic Balaka Vasanta Pūjā was performed by sixteen Vedic students under 15 years of age from Vārāṇasī. They orally recited the Vedic mantras in the Devi temple of the Ramnagar Fort in the morning with due ceremonial rites. Dakṣiṇā was given to them after the Pūjā and the children were fed.

#### Painting Competition

A painting competition was organized on 27th Nov., 1976 for the children of the local schools and the Vidyāmandir Pāṭhaśālā. About 300 children took part in this competition.

#### Bāla-śāstrārtha

Under the auspices of this Trust a Bāla-śāstrārtha on Nyāya was organized on 28th Nov. under the supervision of Pt. Rajeshwar

२० अक्टूबर १९७६ दिनाङ्के एतादृश्येव प्रतियोगिता गङ्गापुरस्थे महाराज बलवन्तसिंह महाविद्यालये आयोजिता जाता । अस्यां प्रतियोगितायां अनेकेषां विद्यालयानां छात्राः सम्मिलिता बभूवुः ।

एष न्यासः स्नातक-स्नातकोत्तरछात्राणां कृते तथा रामचरित-मानसस्य कथावाचकानां च कृते द्वयोर्निबन्धप्रतियोगितयोरायोजनं करोति । निबन्धस्य विषयस्य घोषणा माघशीर्षशुक्लपञ्चम्यां भवति पुरस्कारश्च वैशाखकृष्णषष्ठ्यां वितरितो भवति । गते वर्षे स्नातक-स्नातकोत्तरछात्राणां विषय आसीत्—भरतचरित्रम् । प्रथमपुरस्कारः काशिकहिन्दुविश्वविद्यालयस्य सान्ध्यमहाविद्यालयस्य बी० ए० (द्वितीयभाग) छात्रेण श्रीराकेशकुमारदीक्षितेन तथा ज्ञानपुरस्थस्य काशिनरेशमहाविद्यालयस्य बी० ए० (द्वितीय-भाग) छात्रेण श्री दिनेशउपाध्यायेन प्राप्तः ।

### महाराज प्रभुनारायणसिंह फिजिकल कल्चरल न्यासः

चिरंजीविमहाराजकुमार श्रीअनन्तनारायणसिंहस्य जन्मोत्सवावसरे २५, २६ नवम्बर १९७६ दिनाङ्कयो रामनगरदुर्गस्य परिसरे खन्दक नामके स्थाने स्थानिकपाठशालीयछात्राणां क्रीडायाः आयोजनं सम्पन्नम् । क्रीडायां प्रायशः स्थानिकाः सर्वे माध्यमिकाः प्राथमिकाश्च विद्यालयाः सम्मिलिता आसन् । विद्यामन्दिरपाठशालायाः छात्रा अपि सर्वासु क्रीडासु सम्मिलिता बभूवुः । महाराजबलवन्तसिंहमहाविद्यालयस्य प्रधानाचार्यः अध्यापकाश्च कार्यक्रमस्य संचालने प्रशंसनीयं साहाय्यं कृतवन्तः ।

### महाराजबनारसविद्यामन्दिरन्यासः

#### वैदिकबालक वसन्तपूजा

महाराजकुमारस्य जन्मोत्सवावसरे वाराणस्या ऊनपञ्चदशवर्षीया षोडश वैदिकबालका वसन्तपूजां कृतवन्तः । ते प्रातःकाले दुर्गस्थे देवीमन्दिरे विधिपूर्वकं वैदिकमन्त्राणां पाठमकुर्वन् । पूजासमाप्तौ तेभ्यो दक्षिणा दापिताः ।

#### चित्रकला प्रतियोगिता

स्थानिक पाठशालीयछात्राणां कृते विद्यामन्दिर पाठशालायाश्छात्राणां कृते च २७ नवम्बर १९७६ दिनाङ्के चित्रकलाप्रतियोगिताया आयोजनमासीत् । अस्यां प्रतियोगितायां प्रायेण त्रिशतसंख्याकाश्छात्राः सम्मिलिता आसन् ।

#### बालशास्त्रार्थः

अस्य न्यासस्य तत्त्वावधाने पण्डितराजश्रीराजेश्वरशास्त्रिद्रविडमहोदयस्य निर्देशने २८ नवम्बर १९७६ दिनाङ्के न्यायविषये बाल-

Shastri Dravid, in which the students of the Vidyāmandir Pāṭhaśālā and Udyana Pāṭhaśālā participated. Maharaja Kumar Shri Anant Narain Singh also participated in the Śāstrārtha. The prizes in cash and books amounting at Rs. 1000 were given to those who took part in the Śāstrārtha. The Nyāya Scholars Śrī Surendra Nath Shastri and Śrī Vishvanath Shastri Datar of the Sampūrṇānanda Sanskrit Viśvavidyālaya and Pt. Kirtyanand Jha of the Nyāya Deptt. of B.H.U. were the judges.

### **Distinguished Mathematicians visit the Museum**

On 29th Dec. a group of about 250 foreign and Indian Mathematicians, who attended the International Symposium in Mathematics in Benares Hindu University, visited the Museum. A tea-party was arranged in their honour. The Scholars were impressed by the collections of the Museum.

### **KASHINARESH MAHARANI DHARMAKARYA NIDHI**

#### **Bāla Melā**

A Bāla Melā including the baby show was arranged by this Trust on 27th Nov., 1976. Sweets were distributed to the children of the local educational institutions and also to the other children of Ramnagar and neighbouring villages. Clothes were also distributed to the poor children of Ramnagar under three years of age on the same day in the afternoon.

### **MAHARAJA KASHIRAJ DHARMAKARYA NIDHI**

The Trust gives donations to several religious and cultural institutions such as the Vishwa Hindu-Sammelan, Girvāṇa-Vāgvardhini-sabhā of Varanasi. The Trust gives medals and prizes in the Benares Hindu University, Sampūrṇānanda Sanskrit Viśvavidyālaya and various Colleges.

The Trust is also running the following educational institutions:

#### **1. Maharani Ramratna Kunvari Sanskrit Pathasala, Fort Ramnagar**

This Pāṭhaśālā was established in 1923 A.D. to impart Sanskrit education. The Pāṭhaśālā is now teaching upto the Uttara Madhyamā examination of the Sanskrit University, Vārāṇasī.

#### **2. Maharaja Balwant Singh Degree College, Gangapur**

This college was established in July, 1972 at Gangapur (Dist. Vārāṇasī), the birth place of Late Maharaja Balwant Singh, founder of the Kashirajya at Ramnagar. The College imparts education in Arts upto the Degree examinations of the Gorakhpur University

शास्त्रार्थः संपन्नो जातः यस्मिन् विद्यामन्दिरपाठशालायाः उद्यानपाठ-  
शालायाश्च छात्राः सम्मिलिता बभूवुः । महाराजकुमारः श्री अनन्तनारायण-  
सिंहोऽपि शास्त्रार्थमकरोत् । शास्त्रार्थे ये छात्राः सम्मिलितास्तेभ्यो १०००)  
रूप्यकाणि पुरस्काररूपेण प्रदत्तानि । सम्पूर्णानन्दसंस्कृतविश्वविद्यालयस्य  
प्राध्यापकौ—श्री सुरेन्द्रनाथशास्त्री विश्वनाथशास्त्री दातारश्च तथा हिन्दु-  
विश्वविद्यालयस्य न्यायाध्यापकः श्री कीर्त्यानन्दभामहाशयः निर्णायका  
आसन् ।

### विशिष्टा गणितज्ञाः संग्रहालयं दृष्टवन्तः

२९ दिसम्बर १९७६ दिनाङ्के अपराह्णे प्रायः २५० वैदेशिका  
भारतीयाश्च गणितज्ञा ये काशिकहिन्दुविश्वविद्यालये सम्पन्ने गणित-  
सम्मेलने समाविष्टा आसन् संग्रहालयं दृष्टवन्तः संग्रहालयं दृष्ट्वा प्रभा-  
विताश्चासन् । तेषां सम्माने अल्पाहरस्य व्यवस्था कृता आसीत् ।

### काशीनरेश महारानी धर्मकार्यनिधिः

२७ नवम्बर दिनाङ्के बालमेलाया बालप्रदर्शनस्य च आयोजनं  
कृतम् । स्थानिकविद्यालयानां छात्रेभ्यो रामनगरीयेभ्यस्तत्समीपवर्ति-  
भ्योऽन्येभ्य बालेभ्यश्च मिष्ठान्नानि प्रदत्तानि । तस्मिन्नेव दिने अपराह्णे  
ऊनत्रिवार्षिकेभ्यो रामनगरीयनिर्धनबालकेभ्यो वस्त्राण्यपि प्रदत्तानि ।

### महाराज काशीराजधर्मकार्यनिधिः

अनेन न्यासेन अनेकाभ्यो धार्मिकसांस्कृतिकसंस्थाभ्यः—यथा विश्व-  
हिन्दुधर्मसम्मेलनम्, गीर्वाणवाग्बिधिनोसभा, प्रभृतिभ्यः—साहाय्यं प्रदीयते ।  
विश्वविद्यालयेषु विद्यालयेषु च पदकानि पुरस्काराश्च अनेन न्यासेन प्रदीयन्ते ।

अनेन न्यासेन अधोनिर्दिष्टानां संस्थानां सञ्चालनमपि क्रियते—

#### १. महारानी रामरत्नकुँवरिसंस्कृतपाठशाला, रामनगर

संस्कृतशिक्षाप्रदानार्थमेषा पाठशाला ईसवीये १९२३ वर्षे स्थापिता  
आसीत् । संप्रति पाठशालेषा वाराणसेय संस्कृतविश्वविद्यालयस्य उत्तर-  
मध्यमापरीक्षा पर्यन्तं शिक्षाप्रदानं करोति ।

#### २. महाराजबलवन्तसिंह महाविद्यालय, गङ्गापुर

एष महाविद्यालयः १९७२ ईसवीये वर्षे वाराणसीजनपदस्थिते  
गङ्गापुरनामके नगरे (काशिराज्यस्य संस्थापकस्य श्रीबलवन्तसिंहस्य जन्म-  
स्थाने) स्थापितः । अस्मिन् महाविद्यालये गोरखपुरविश्वविद्यालयस्य

in Sanskrit, Hindi, Urdu, English, Economics, Political Science, History, Psychology, Sociology, Education, Geography and Indian Culture. In 1976-77 Session 70 students are admitted in B.A. Part one and 36 students are in B.A. Part two. This college has been recognized by the U. P. Government.

### 3. Raja Manasā Ram Law College, Raja Talab

This college was established in Nov. 1973 at Raja Talab, which place is at a distance of about 15 km. from Vārāṇasī. It is affiliated to the Gorakhpur University. This college works in the morning from 7 to 10 A.M. In 1976-77 session 130 students are admitted in LL. B. Part one, 14 in Part II and 8 in Part III.

### “Hindutva” Magazine

The monthly Magazine “Hindutva” is published in English under the auspices of the Viswa Hindu Dharma Sammelan. The object of this publication is to disseminate Hindu Culture. The Dharma Karya Nidhi gives an annual aid of Rs. 4000/-towards the publication of this magazine. This journal has published a special issue on the occasion of *Kumbha*.

स्नातककक्षानां हिन्दी, संस्कृत, उर्दू, आंग्लभाषा-अर्थशास्त्र-राजनीतिशास्त्र-इतिहास-मनोविज्ञान-समाजशास्त्र-शिक्षा-भूगोल-भारतीय संस्कृति विषयेषु अध्यापनं भवति । अस्मिन् १९७६-७७ वर्षे बी० ए० प्रथमभाग कक्षायां ७० छात्राः, बी० ए० द्वितीयभाग कक्षायां च ३६ छात्राः अध्ययनं कुर्वन्ति । एष विद्यालयः उत्तरप्रदेश शासनेन मान्यतां प्रापितः ।

### ३. मनसारामविधिविद्यालय, राजातालाब

एष महाविद्यालयः वाराणसीनगरतः प्रायेण १५ कि० मी०, दूरस्थिते राजातालाबनामके स्थाने ईसवीये १९७३ वर्षे स्थापितः । गोरखपुर विश्व-विद्यालयेन सम्बद्धे अस्मिन् महाविद्यालये प्रातःकाले ७ वादनतः १० वादन-कालं यावद् अध्यापनं भवति । १९७६-७७ वर्षे एल-एल० बी० प्रथम-भाग कक्षायां १३० छात्राः, द्वितीयभागकक्षायां १४ छात्राः, तृतीयभाग कक्षायां च ८ छात्राः अध्ययनं कुर्वन्ति ।

### 'हिन्दुत्व' पत्रिका

'हिन्दुत्व' नाम्नी मासिकी पत्रिका आङ्ग्लभाषायां विश्वहिन्दुधर्म सम्मेलनस्य संचालने प्रचलति । अस्याः पत्रिकायाः उद्देश्यं हिन्दुसंस्कृतेः प्रचारोवर्तते । अस्याः पत्रिकायाः प्रकाशननिमित्तं काशिराजधर्मकार्यनिधिः (४०००) रूप्यकाणां वार्षिकीं सहायतां प्रददाति । अस्याः पत्रिकायाः कुम्भावसरे एको विशेषाङ्कः प्रकाशितो वर्तते ।

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

...

... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..



## THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF

### THE ALL-INDIA KASHIRAJ TRUST

1. His Highness Maharaja Dr. Vibhuti Narain Singh, M.A., D.Litt.;  
Fort Ramnagar, Varanasi.—(*Chairman*).

*Trustee nominated by the Govt. of India :—*

2. Dr. Raghunath Singh, M.A., Ph.D., D.Litt., LL.B.; Varanasi.

*Trustees nominated by the Govt. of Uttar Pradesh :—*

3. Panditaraja Rajeshwar Shastri Dravid; Principal, Sangaveda  
Vidyalaya, Varanasi.
4. Hon.'ble Pt. Kamalapati Tripathi; Minister of Railways, Govt.  
of India.

*Trustees nominated by His Highness the Maharaja of Banaras :—*

5. Dr. Suniti Kumar Chatterji, M.A., D. Litt. (London),  
F. A. S. B., Professor Emeritus of Comparative Philology,  
University of Calcutta; National Professor in Humanities.
6. Maharaj-kumar Dr. Raghbir Sinh, M. A., D. Litt.;  
Raghbir Niwas, Sitamau (Malwa).
7. Pt. Giridhari Lal Mehta, Varanasi; Managing Director;  
Jardine Handerson Ltd.; Scindia Steam Navigation Ltd.;  
Trustee: Vallabhram-Saligram Trust, Calcutta.

### पुराणम्—PURĀṆA

The '*Purāṇa*' Bulletin has been started by the Purāṇa Department of the All-India Kashiraj Trust with the aim of organising the manifold studies relating to the Purāṇas. It specially discusses the several aspects of text-reconstruction, of the interpretation of the vast cultural and historical material, and of the obscure esoteric symbolism of legends and myths of the Purāṇas. The editors invite contributions from all those scholars who are interested in the culture of the Purāṇa literature in which the religion and philosophy of the Vedas have found the fullest expression.